

**70043**









ब्रह्मविद्या



BRAHMAVIDYĀ

THE  
ADYAR LIBRARY BULLETIN

तस्मै स विद्वानुपसन्नाय सम्यक्  
प्रशान्तचित्ताय शमान्विताय ।  
येनाक्षरं पुरुषं वेद सत्यं  
प्रोत्तात्र तां तत्त्वतो ब्रह्मविद्याम् ॥

UNTO him who approaches in due form, whose mind is serene and who has attained calmness, the wise one teaches in its very truth that Brahmavidya whereby one knows the Imperishable, the Purusha, the Truth.

## CONTENTS

<b>Message from Dr. G. S. Arundale, President of The Theosophical Society.</b>	. . . . .
<b>Message from C. Jinarājadāsa</b>	. . . . .
<b>Ourselves</b>	. . . . . 1
<b>How the Adyar Library Was Founded.—Dr. C. Kunhan Raja</b>	6
<b>The Name Kalki(n).—Prof. F. Otto Schrader</b>	17
<b>Notes on Pramāṇasamuccaya of Diṅnāga. N. Aiyaswami Sastri</b>	26
 <b><i>Serial Publications :</i></b>	
<b>R̥gvedavyākhyā Mādhabavakṛtā.</b> Edited by Prof. C. Kunhan Raja, M.A., D.Phil. (Oxon.)	. . . . . i-viii, 1-56
<b>The Yoga-Upaniṣads.</b> Translated by Pāṇḍit S. Subrahmaṇya S'āstri, F. T. S. and T. R. S'rīnivāsa Ayyangār, B.A., L.T.	. . . . . i-vii, 1-24
<b>Āśvalāyanagṛhyasūtra with Devasvāmībhāṣya.</b> Edited by Prof. C. Kunhan Raja, M.A., D.Phil. (Oxon.)	. . . . . i-viii, 1-8
 <b><i>Manuscripts Notes :</i></b>	
<b>I. Vārarucaniruktasamuccaya.—Dr. C. Kunhan Raja</b>	. . . . . 33
<b>II. Nṛsimhacampū and Nṛsimhvijñāpana.—Dr. V. Raghavan.</b>	. . . . . 42
<b>Review</b>	. . . . . 48

---

~~70048~~

~~ICE~~

~~ACV~~

~~2.11.11~~

~~10048~~



Col. H. S. OLCOTT (as in 1884)

1832 1907

Founded the Theosophical Society in 1875 and  
the Adyar Library in 1886





## *MESSAGE*

*From Dr. G. S. Arundale,  
President of The Theosophical Society*

*In many ways The Adyar Library is the jewel of our International Headquarters. It is one of the most potent protagonists of the Three Objects of The Theosophical Society, and attracts to Headquarters students from all parts of the world who are anxious to bask in the light of its priceless treasures in an atmosphere which is unique to Adyar.*

*Our Library authorities are rightly anxious to do everything possible to increase the channels of its usefulness. Already, The Adyar Library Association has been started, particulars of which will be found elsewhere in this issue. And now I most heartily welcome "Brahmavidya" which will be a quarterly organ intended to acquaint the student world a little more closely with the value of The Adyar Library to all who seek through the study of differences to penetrate into the fundamental unities of life.*

I feel that Colonel Olcott would be very happy to know of this extension of his work, for The Adyar Library is one of the great Theosophical memorials to our President-Founder. May "Brahmavidya" become a worthy reflection of the wisdom enshrined in the Adyar Library

George S. Arundale.

## MESSAGE

FROM C. JINARAJADASA

SANSKRIT is a most difficult language to know well, and there will always be only a few who will undertake the arduous task. But once accomplished, the enthusiast discovers a wonderfully fascinating world of human achievement in literature. To the Western world, Greece shines out with a splendour of light which seems to be the crowning achievement of humanity. But a light of a different intensity, and reaching out to a wider sphere, is that which shines from the literature of Sanskrit. Only the student of languages will know the delight of the precision and clearness so characteristic of Sanskrit : but those interested in the message of India can know what her literature contains by means of translations.

The Adyar Library has a unique role among the great Oriental Libraries of the world, because of its close association with the Headquarters of The Theosophical Society.

Though the work of the Library is in certain Oriental studies, and that of collecting, copying and editing texts, and where finances permit, publishing them in translations, that work takes place in an atmosphere of reverence for all the religions of the world, united to a never-ceasing enthusiasm for the numerous aspects of human culture represented by the civilizations both of the West and of the East.

This first issue is only the beginning of a great task, which will be carried on generation after generation by those who will strive to remember what the world owes to Asia and her culture. As a past Director of the Library, I ask for the enthusiastic co-operation of all, whether they know Sanskrit or not. For, the aim of the Bulletin is not solely linguistic studies, but to disseminate throughout the world the significance of those studies as revealing the Divine Nature hidden in man.

*B. Jinarājadasa*

## OURSELVES

WHEN the Adyar Library was established by Col. Olcott, the President-Founder of the Theosophical Society, fifty years ago, it was within his plan to arrange for the publication of a periodical for the purpose of making the priceless treasures of the Adyar Library known to the learned and lovers of Oriental learning all over the world.

As early as 1901, that is only fifteen years after the foundation of the Library, Col. Olcott sent round a circular letter (both in Sanskrit and in English) announcing his desire to start a periodical with the main object of serially publishing the important manuscripts stored in the Library. The following is taken from the General Report of the Anniversary and Convention of the Theosophical Society held at Adyar in December 1901 :

I have in contemplation the establishment, as soon as funds are available—probably during the coming year—of a monthly Sanskrit Journal similar to the well known “Pandit” established by the late Dr. Ballantyne at Benares, in which will be printed for circulation throughout the literary world the rarest and the most important works in our possession. A circular enumerating the unique manuscripts in our hand has been widely circulated and the opinions of Eastern Pandits and Western Orientalists asked as to the order in which they should be printed.

For various reasons, the project did not then materialise. About ten years later, when Dr. Schrader was the Director, he started a series of Library Publications; the first volume of the descriptive catalogue

inuscripts in the Library (containing the

Upaniṣads), the critical edition of the Saṃnyāsopaniṣads, the Ahirbudhnyasamhitā—these were the earliest publications of the Library. When Pandit Mahadeva Sastri became the Director, he took on hand the publication of the Upaniṣads with the commentary of Upaniṣad Brahmayogin. This series has now been completed.

In 1930, Dr. C. Kunhan Raja, the then Director of the Library, formulated a scheme for the publication of a Bulletin from the Library and referred to it in his Annual Report for the year. The matter was however not taken up then; it was thought that until the series of publications already started by the late Pandit A. Mahadeva Sastri was completed, it would not be advisable to alter the programme of the literary activities of the Library. It was also not possible for the Library, having regard to its financial position, to undertake the publication of a Bulletin, and at the same time to continue the Upaniṣadic publications. When, however, the Upaniṣads series was completed in 1936, we decided to take up the question of the publication of the Bulletin, which was also one of the objects for which the Adyar Library Association had been started in January 1936. Accordingly an appeal was sent round in October 1936 inviting the advice and help of well-known Scholars and lovers of Oriental Learning all over the world. The response to our appeal has been extremely encouraging; the sympathy shown and the co-operation promised and received have surpassed our hopes. Letters of appreciation have been received from many Learned Bodies as well as individual

scholars and lovers of learning; many of them have promised to send in contributions. Many have also sent in their subscriptions and others have registered their names as subscribers. Many journals have agreed to be on exchange relations with our Bulletin. In this connection, special mention may be made of the following names: Manager to His Holiness the Jayapadam Jagadguru Sri Sankaracharya of Kanchi Kamakoti Pitham, Kumbakonam, Sir P. S. Sivaswami Aiyer, Sir C. P. Ramaswamy Iyer, Mr. K. Basavaraj Urs (Mysore), Rao Bahadur D. Srinivasa Sastri (Vizagapatam), Dewan to Srimant Raja Saheb of Aundh, Prof. Vidhusekhar Bhattacharya (Calcutta), Prof. K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, (Madras) Dr. M. H. Krishna (Mysore), Mr. Khwaja Muhammad Ahmed (Hyderabad Dn.), Hira Lal Parekh (Ahmedabad), Mr. G. V. Acharya (Bombay), Sir George Grierson, Dr. F. O. Schrader, The Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, The Allahabad University, Oriental Institute (Baroda), The Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society (Bangalore), The Jaina Siddhanta Bhāskara (Arrah), The Jaina Gazette, The Indian Review (Madras), The Journal of Indian History (Madras), The Poona Orientalist, The Bulletin de l' Ecole Francaise, The Greater India Society (Calcutta), Mr. F. L. Woodward, Mr. J. J. Poortsman (Holland), Mr. A. F. Knudsen (Shanghai), The General Secretaries of The Theosophical Society in India, Cuba and Italy, The Societe Theosophique de France (Paris), Mrs. Paula Kemperling (Vienna), Dr. D. Gurumurti (Madanapalle), Prof. D. D. Kanga

I.E.S. (Retd.), Mr. H. Hotchener (America), Mr. T. Kennedy (Ireland), Mr. H. Frei (Ceylon), Mr. Kersasp H. Kanga (Bombay), Captain E. M. Sellon (England), Mr. J. Kruisheer (Holland), Mrs. C. Van Rietschoten van Rye (Java), Mr. George Corbet (Scotland), Dr J. H. Cousins (Madanapalle), Mr. Sidney A. Cook (U.S.A.), Mr. A. Ranganatha Mudaliar (Tirupathi), Mrs. J. Burger Godfriedt, Mr. Will C. Burger, Prof. T. R. Sesha Iyengar (Madras), Mr. Kurt. F. Leidecker (Troy. N. Y.), Babu Hirendra Nath Datta (Calcutta), Miss E. Lyner (Switzerland), Miss Maria Taaks (Hanover), Mr. Glasbergen (Holland), Panda Baijnath (Benares), Mr. Prayag Dayal (Lucknow), Society for the Study of Religions (London), Mr. T. G. Aravamuthan (Madras), Rao Bahadur, K.V. Rangaswami Iyengar (Principal, Benares Hindu University) and Miss E. Snodgrass, (U.S.A.)

The Bulletin will be issued four times in the year, on the 17th of February (in memory of Col. Olcott, President-Founder of The Theosophical Society), the 8th of May (in memory of Madame H. P. Blavatsky, Co-Founder), the 1st of October (in memory of Dr. Annie Besant, the 2nd President of the Theosophical Society) and the 1st of December (in honour of Dr. G. S. Arundale, the present President of The Theosophical Society.) The size of the Bulletin will be about twenty formes per issue, and between 72 and 80 formes for the whole year.

We start in the first issue with the publication of a *Rgveda* commentary by *Mādhava*, of which there is only one manuscript so far known. In the Upanisads

Series, the Adyar Library has already published the Texts; we now begin the English Translation of the same. In the Gṛhyasūtras Series, (works on Domic Rituals) the Gṛhyasūtra of Āśvalāyana with the commentary of Devasavāmin, which has not till now been published is taken up first. Along with the text and commentary, there will also appear an English translation of the text with explanations in English. Descriptions of the rare and valuable manuscripts in the Library, corrections to our published catalogue of manuscripts—lists of additions made to the Library after the catalogue was published—these will be regular features of the Bulletin. In later issues, we propose to devote a special section to the publication of Works on Aesthetics—specially Music and Drama. It is also proposed to continue the work of Dr. Schrader by bringing out a critical edition of the Upaniṣads, noting all the variants in reading found in the manuscripts.

The proposal to start the Bulletin on the 17th February of this year is a matter of special significance to us. Col. Olcott passed away on the 17th of February 1907; and on that day every year a celebration is held at Adyar in his honour. Further the Library has been in existence now full fifty years; and we believe that the starting of our Bulletin "Brahmavidyā" in commemoration of this event is the most fitting tribute we can now pay to the great Colonel who founded the Adyar Library.

" May this, our humble offering, be pleasing in His sight."

## HOW THE ADYAR LIBRARY WAS FOUNDED

IT was exactly fifty years ago to-day, on the twenty-eighth of December 1886, that the Adyar Library was formally opened by the President-Founder of The Theosophical Society, Col. H. S. Olcott. So far as its material existence is concerned, the Library started with rather small beginnings ; but so far as the ambition of the President-Founder is concerned, so far as the scheme of the Library is concerned, so far as the hopes entertained by the President-Founder when he started the Library is concerned, the beginning was very big. Even though the Library was making steady progress during these fifty years, even though from those small beginnings the Library has evolved into one of the biggest and one of the best known Libraries of its kind in the whole world, it must be confessed that the Library has not yet come anywhere near what the President-Founder wanted it to be, what he meant it to be for the future generations of humanity. The Library was first started in a small room to the east of the Headquarters Hall with comparatively few books. The response to the President-Founder's call when he opened the Library was magnificent ; books and manuscripts, even money, came in steadily and before the President-

Founder passed away about twenty years after he started the Library, he was able to see the Library placed in a position of eminence in the intellectual life of the advanced nations of the world, in the ordinary lives of the various Universities and other learned bodies,—well known, recognised and appreciated by all those for whom the Library was meant. To-day the Library has one of the best collections of manuscripts, and though in numerical strength the printed books cannot compare with the other big libraries, when we take into account the weightage, it can claim a position by the side of any other Library in the world. If the number of printed books in the Library is comparatively small, even in relation to the Libraries in the city near which the Library is located, it is only as a consequence of the original idea with which the Library was started. The Library was started with a special purpose. The Library was instituted as a Theosophical Library and it was not meant as a competitor in the field along with the other popular Libraries.

In regard to the purpose of the Library and the scope of the Library, I cannot do better than to quote from the speech which the President-Founder made :

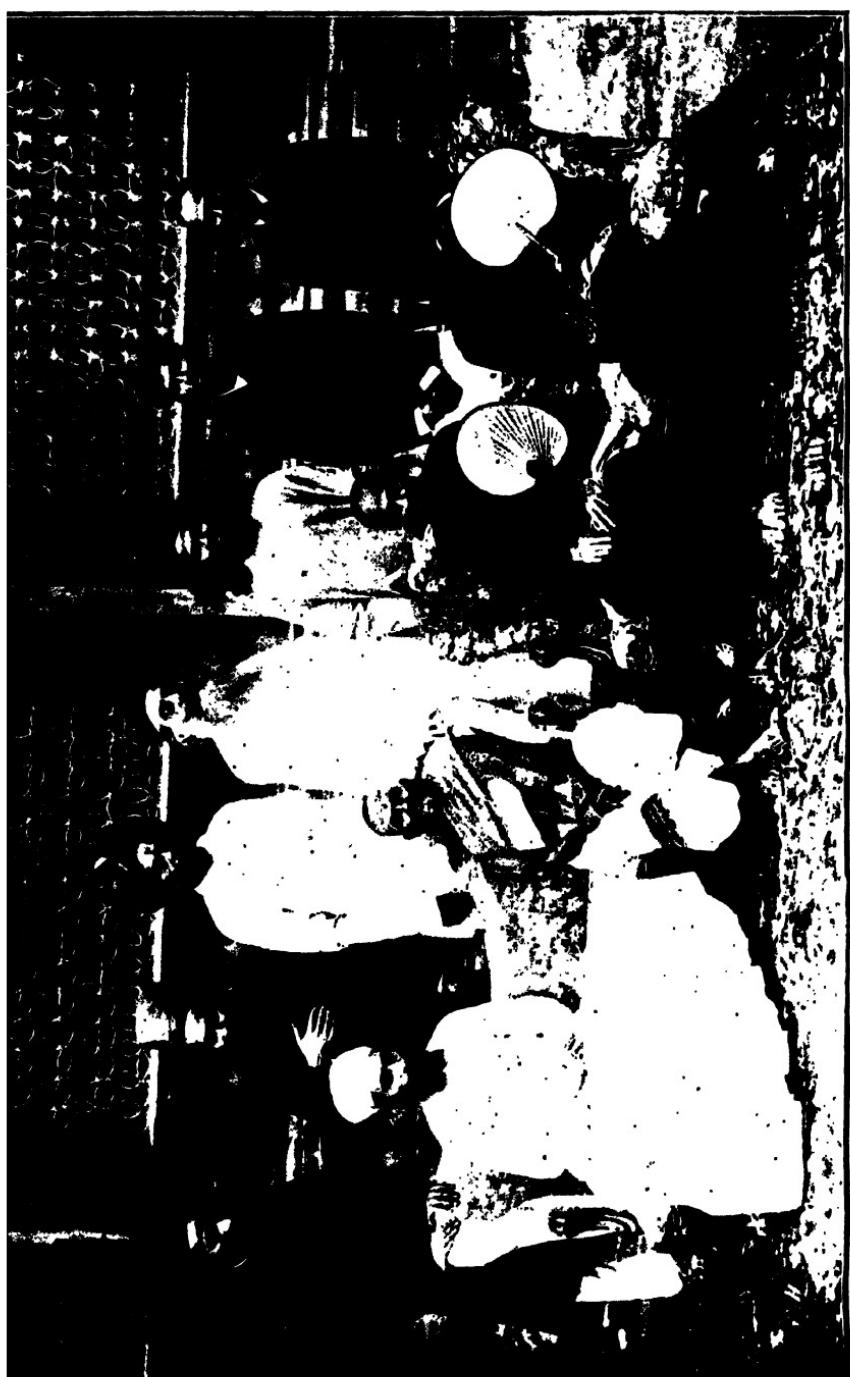
We are met together, Ladies and Gentlemen, upon an occasion that is likely to possess an historical interest in the world of modern culture. The foundation of a Library of such a character as this is amongst the rarest of events, if, indeed, it be not unique in modern times. We need not enumerate the great Libraries of Western cities, with their millions of volumes, for they are rather huge store-houses of books ; nor the collections of Oriental Literature at the India Office and in the Royal and National Museums of Europe ; nor even the famed Saraswati Mahal of Tanjore : all these ~~show a character~~ different from our Adyar Library, and do not

compete with it. Ours has a definite purpose behind it, a specific line of utility marked out for it from the beginning. It is to be an adjunct to the work of the Theosophical Society ; a means of helping to effect the object for which the Society was founded. . . . .

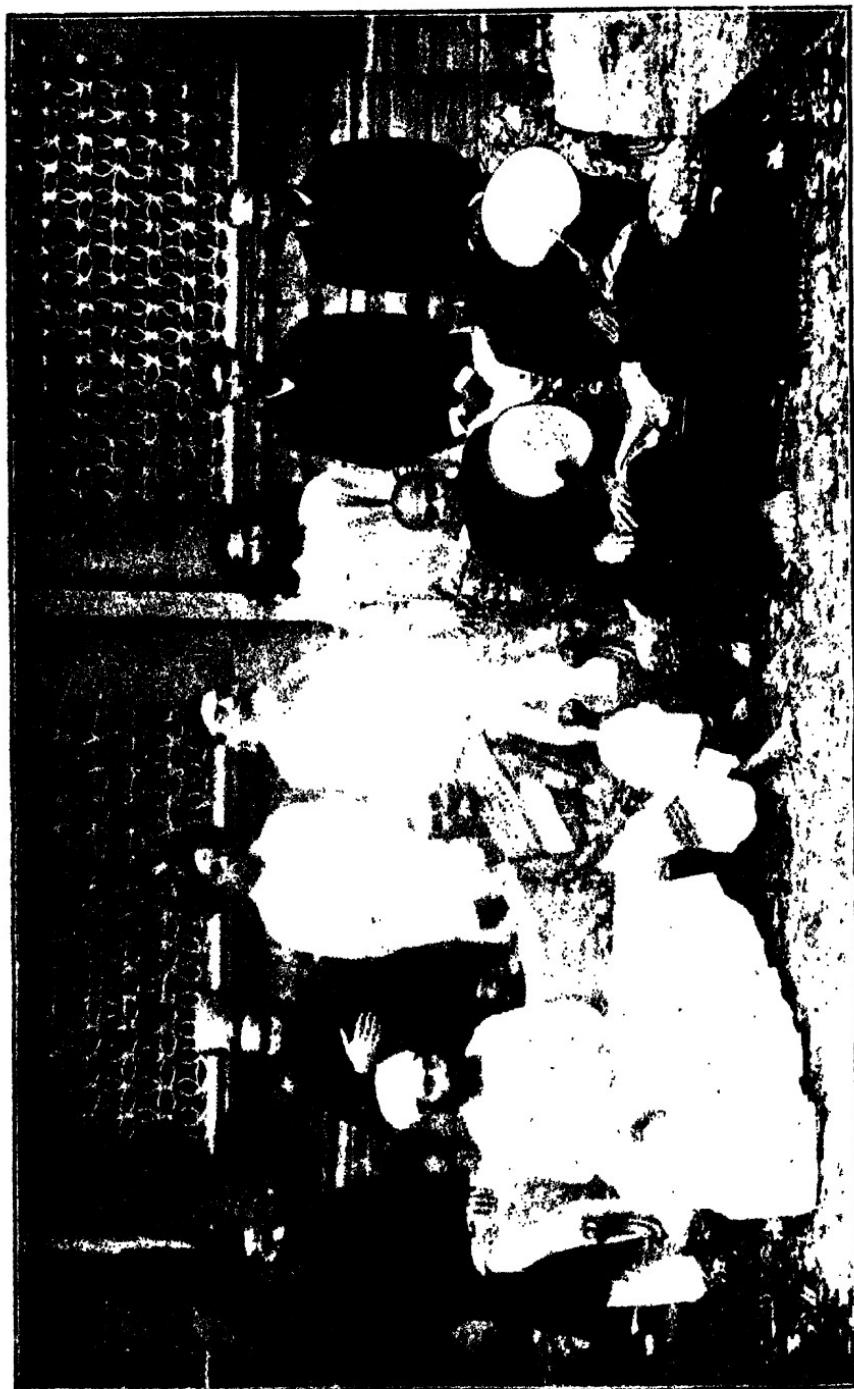
The Theosophical Society was started in New York in November 1875. The two founders, Madame Blavatsky and Col. Olcott, came to India and held the fourth anniversary of the Society in Bombay, in 1879. It is a rather happy coincidence that this occasion was associated with the opening of a Theosophical Library also in Bombay. Within six years after that the project for starting the great Adyar Library was well on foot and when the Society celebrated its eleventh anniversary in Madras in 1886, the Library was formally started. During these seven years, the mind of the President-Founder was fully engaged in finding out ways and means to create in the mind of the educated people an interest in matters of religion and ancient civilization. During these seven years wherever the President-Founder went in India, he spoke among other things about the value of ancient Indian religion and civilization ; he expressed regret at the lack of interest which the educated Indians showed towards their ancient heritage. It may not be out of place if I quote some of the statements of the Colonel on this subject : The following passages are taken from an address which the Colonel delivered at Allahabad in December 1879, as reported in the Pioneer :

The speaker then sketched the rise and progress of the Theosophical Society. It originated at New York, America, in the year 1875 as the result of a private lecture at the house of Madame . . . .









Blavatsky upon Egyptian Geometry and Heiroglyphics ; the small company of intelligent persons present on that occasion coming to the unanimous conviction that the secrets of Egypt and especially of India could only be learned with the co-operation of native scholars. The results of Western Orientalism were unsatisfactory, for European Scholars, lacking in the intimate knowledge of the spirit of Eastern Literature were not agreed as to the meaning of ancient philosophers and authors. . . . .

The Report goes on :

At last Colonel Olcott came to India with two English colleagues and their learned Corresponding Secretary, Madame Blavatsky. They came expecting only to study Eastern religion and Yoga Vidya and report their discoveries to Western Theosophists. But they found themselves obliged to turn teachers as well. Hindu youth were as ignorant of ancient Aryan Literature, religion and science as European youth. They, alas, did not even know what the Vedas contained. . . . .

In *The Theosophist* of February 1880, there is this statement :

While our party were at Benares, last month, they were visited by that eminent Orientalist Dr. Thibaut, President of Benares College, and what did he tell them ? Why, that neither he nor any other European Orientalist understood the meaning of Sankhya philosophy ; that he could not get it explained satisfactorily here ; and that all the Pandits with whom he had conversed had assured him that the experimental proof of the ancient spiritual science described in Indian works was not obtainable in these days. What a sad commentary on the state of affairs in India. If patriotic natives deplore the fact that there is so much truth on the whole in what is said above, let them try to realise the duty which presses upon them. Let them aid and encourage every honest effort to revive Vedic Literature, Aryan Arts, the once noble Sanskrit Schools of the Brahmins, the memory of Aryan deeds and greatness.

The following extract is from a lecture which the Colonel delivered at Calcutta in 1883 :

The idea that human nature may be changed by one's joining our Society, or that by accepting our code of bye-laws, the fixed

law of sociological evolution is to be set aside has never entered our heads. We are but sowers of thought seeds, and it is taken from the full granaries of Aryavarta. Sad, sad the days when Hindus have to be told that they descend from the Aryans, but are so unlike them that they have mistaken the old Aryan Philosophy for some new-fangled religion imported from across the Atlantic Ocean. There are many who show impatience because after four years of activity in India, our Society has not proved its ability to usher in a new Aryan era. They forget that though we propagate ancient ideas, to have them accepted and lived up to requires the same sociological evolution as that of the ancient authors of those ideas.

A little later he says :

What we need is that a few of the best men in Bengal and in each of the other provinces should unite to form a national committee to found everywhere throughout India free religious schools and open religious classes in Hindu secular schools and to compile Hindu religious and moral works of an elementary character for the youth of both sexes. This will be the beginning of a new era, the harbinger of a brighter day, the initiative of a course of sociological evolution whose outcome will be the elevation of the Hindu nation to the ancient level upon which its progenitors stood and worked out the problems of human destiny. If we can but see this work begun then shall the founders of the Theosophical Society have the ample reward of knowing that Theosophy has brought a blessing to the country of their adoption, and that, in promoting the study of Aryan philosophy, it has contributed to the spread of the benign spirit of brotherhood.

The following is taken from the report of a lecture which the Colonel delivered at Jamalpur in June 1883 :

He pointed out to us the degradation of the modern Indians, the paramount importance of studying our own national literature and of devoting our lives to the culture of oriental science, religion and philosophy. There was not an eye that was not wet with tears—not a heart that was not heavy with sorrow when the venerable lecturer laid before us a sad picture of our present condition and contrasted it with the splendid one of our forefathers.

I need not multiply quotations. Wherever the Colonel went in India his appeal to the Indians was to try to

understand their ancient religion and philosophy. Colonel Olcott did not rest satisfied with mere words, with mere lectures, with mere precepts. If anything, he was a practical man. He did not leave it to others to do what he preached. He did what he said and in many cases he did more than what he said. When he shifted his Headquarters from Bombay to Madras in December of 1882 after celebrating the seventh anniversary of the Society, he received a rousing welcome from the people of Madras.

A very important work that he undertook was the starting of many Sanskrit Schools. After he came to Madras, a large number of Theosophical Lodges were started in South India, and if one looks into past reports it will be noticed that nearly every lodge started a Sanskrit school too. We must admire more the motive that inspired this undertaking than the actual achievement of the move. Many of the Sanskrit Schools were later closed down. But some still continue, imparting instruction to the highest standard as prescribed by the Universities. The Colonel also started funds for the proper maintenance of these Sanskrit Institutions. Text books were prescribed under his direction; a committee was formed for the proper supervision and administration of the institutions. There was a scheme for starting training schools to train up teachers for these Sanskrit Schools. There was a central organisation started in Adyar for the proper supervision of Sanskritic studies in India under the auspices of the Society. It was at this stage in the

progress of Sanskritic studies in India under the inspiration of Colonel Olcott that there came the next step, the starting of the Adyar Library.

In the Presidential Address which the Colonel delivered at the Convention in 1883, he says regarding the Sanskrit Schools :

I am happy to say that the past year has furnished many practical proofs of the interest which the members of our Society take in the revival of Sanskrit learning and the education generally of the natives.

and he gives there the names of the Sansktit Schools which were started under the auspices of the Society. A central permanent committee of education at Adyar was another step which the Colonel took in 1884. A full scheme was also considered at the Convention in 1884.

It is in 1885 that we first come to the Library scheme. In his Presidential address, the Colonel says :

Now since we hold such a relation to the national Sanskrit movement, what an anomalay it is that we have not at the Headquarters a Sanskrit Library. We ought to be able to attract to Adyar the cleverest Brahmin Pandits and the most learned Western Orientalists by the size and value of our Oriental Library.

The scheme for starting such a library was well on foot. The necessary sanction was obtained and the following is taken from the report of the Convention of 1885 :

The President said that he had perfect confidence in the future of the Library which they were about to found : the ramifications of the Society were so wide and the Asiatic members had such easy access to old books and manuscripts that in time our collection must become large and unique.

In the Presidential address, the Colonel said in the same year, 1885 :

If we and our successors do their whole duty this can be made a second Alexandria, and on those lovely grounds a new serapioan may arise. In the Alexandrian Museum and the Bruchion, we are told were eleven lakhs of books and many apartments were crowded with the choicest statues and pictures. Its founder, the Macedonian King Ptolemy Soter and his son Philadelphus succeeded in making the Egyptian Capital the intellectual metropolis of the world and the influence of its schools and academies survives even to our present day. It may sound strangely for us to be mentioning those august names in connection with our infant Theosophical Society, but gentlemen, wait twenty years and you shall see what it will grow into. We are but agitators and poor scholars now, hardly able to push on through the obstacles but let us keep a dauntless soul and an unwavering faith in ourselves and our cause, and there will arise perhaps in far away lands and least expected way, friends who will snatch the laurel of imperishable fame by giving their names to our Adyar Library and Museum. .... To erect the building now for a Sanskrit Library and Museum would be to make the most appropriate monument possible to mark the close of the first decade of storms and the beginning of our new one of peace and sunshine.

I may mention in this connection that within twenty years after the starting of the Library, the Library had grown into a really first class institution well known throughout the world. All the Oriental scholars in Europe knew about it. Orientalists like Max Müller and Paul Deussen were in touch with the Library.

On the 28th of December in 1886, the Library was formally opened. It was a great function. Representatives of all the religions participated in the function. There were Brahmins, Buddhists, Muslims and Parsees. The following I take from the announcement of the Convention of 1886 :

Poems of great Asiatic Pandits, congratulating the Society upon the opening of the Adyar Oriental Library have begun to come in. Most appropriately the first two are from the holy Benares. We hear that the most famous Pandits of Bengal, Punjab, Bombay and Madras, are expected to honour the great event in a similar manner. There will be Aryan Sacred Music and Sanskrit recitations, addresses in English and vernaculars.

In the Presidential address on the occasion of the Convention of 1886 appears the following remarks of the Colonel regarding the Library :

Our long cherished dream to found a non-sectarian Oriental Library as an adjunct towards attainment of the second object of the Society's declared objects, is at last fulfilled. From every quarter of India and from Ceylon have come congratulatory poems in Sanskrit, Pali and Zend, from learned priests and Pandits—so many in fact that it will be inconvenient to read them all at the opening ceremony. Several hundred volumes have already been sent as gifts and hundreds more are being collected. As I have said before, it will be easy for our Branches to gather together here at a minimum of cost and trouble a large Library of Oriental Books.

It is worthwhile to quote the report of the opening ceremony of the Library as published in the *Madras Mail* :

The ceremony of the opening of the Adyar Oriental Library was celebrated yesterday afternoon with much eclat in the new council hall at the Headquarters of the Theosophical Society, Adyar. All along the walls of the hall metallic shields were suspended bearing the names of the cities and towns at which branch associations have been started, while the Arcot State Canopy of gold-embroidered velvet supported by four silver posts overhung the dais at the southern end of the Hall. The grounds were brilliantly illuminated by beacons of oil lamps placed at intervals and the hall itself was lit up by a large number of crystal lustres which hung from the ceiling. There was a large attendance of European and native gentlemen. In opening the proceedings, Col. Olcott the President-Founder said that the programme of the ceremony of the opening of the Oriental Library was intended to be of an eclectic character and to show that the Theosophical Society was not founded in the interest of any one sect or any one race. A Pandit from Mysore

next invoked Ganapathi, the god of occult learning and Saraswati the goddess of knowledge, after which a few boys of the Triplicane Sanskrit School sang some verses in Sanskrit. Two Parsee priests then offered a prayer, and this was followed by the recital of verses in Pali language by two Buddhist priests who had come from Ceylon to take part in the ceremony. A Mohomaden Moulvi from Hyderabad recited a prayer from the Koran, and prayed for the long life and prosperity of Her Most Gracious Majesty, the Queen Empress.

The following is from the Discourses of the President as found in the annual Reports of 1886 :

The Library is neither meant to be a mere repository of books, nor a training school for human parrots who like some modern Pandits, mechanically learn their thousands of verses and lakhs of lines without being able to explain, or perhaps even to understand, the meaning ; nor an agency to promote the particular interests of some one faith or sectarian sub-divisions of the same ; nor as a vehicle for the vain display of literary proficiency. Its object is to help to revive Oriental Literature ; to re-establish the dignity of the true Pandit, Mobed, Bhikku and Moulvi ; to win the regard of educated men, especially that of the rising generation, for the sages of old, their teachings, their wisdom, their noble example ; to assist as far as may be, in bringing about a more intimate relation, a better mutual appreciation, between the literary workers of the two hemispheres.

Col. Olcott had the dream of an Oriental Institute which he wanted to bring into existence at Adyar in the fulness of time, with organised series of lectures on the different schools of philosophy and religion and classrooms for students. He even considered a scheme of transferring the Adyar Property of the Theosophical Society to the Adyar Library, in order to give the Library a permanent existence after his death—in case his successor might find it impossible to take up residence at Adyar. (Extracted from an Article by the late Mr. A. Schwarz in *The Theosophist* for 1932, p. 604).

Along with the opening of a Library in Bombay at the first celebration of the anniversary of the Theosophical Society in India, (and that was the fourth anniversary of the Society), he also held an industrial exhibition. So far as the visible results of these two activities of the Colonel are concerned, it is the Industrial exhibition that has borne more prominent fruit, as can be known from the spread of Swadeshi spirit in dress in India. But the Swadeshism that he inculcated into the mind of the Indian nation regarding their inner equipment has yet to bear fruit. It is still in the back ground and this is the result which the Theosophical Society has yet to achieve through our wonderful Library. Another dream of Col. Olcott was to establish an Art and Portrait gallery in Adyar. In this matter too we have been able to make a good start as an annexe to the Library.

28-12-36.

C. KUNHAN RAJA

### M. WINTERNITZ

After we passed the final proofs of the Bulletin we note with a profound sense of loss to Oriental Scholarship the passing away on Saturday the 9th January 1937 of Moriz Winternitz, Professor of Indian Philology and Ethnology in the Prague University, at the age of 74.

## THE NAME KALKI(N)

By PROF. F. OTTO SCHRADER, KIEL

THE name of the tenth Avatāra is an etymological riddle. It appears in two forms belonging resp. to the stems *in-i* (Kalki) and those *in-in* (Kalkin), and both of these are said to derive from *kalka* "dirt; sin", which it is hard to believe.

The form Kalkin can, as a Sanskrit word, apparently mean nothing but "foul, dirty; sinful", and thus it is understood by the Jainas who have employed it for a category of wicked kings of the Kali age within which, according to their doctrine, one Kalkin (Kakki) appears every thousand years, and one Upakalkin every five hundred years.<sup>1</sup>

But Kalkin as the name of an Avatāra of Viṣṇu required, of course, quite a different explanation. So here the name in both its forms was understood to mean one who "has sin" = has come to put an end to sin, a *kalka-vināśana* or "destroyer of sin". This, no doubt, tallies perfectly with the story of the Kalki

<sup>1</sup> The description of one of these, *viz.*, the great tyrant Caturmukha-Kalkin, has led to the discovery that none else was meant than Mihirakula, king of the Huns, who was defeated by Yasodharman in 532 A.D. (see Indian Antiquary, vol. 47, pp. 18 ffl., and Commemorative Essays presented to Sir Ramakrishna Gopal Bhandarkar, pp. 195 ffl.).

Avatāra, but has nothing to defend it in the practice of word-formation.

I do not see how this twofold application of the name could give us any clou as to its original meaning. Still it may be good, for clearing our way, to ascertain what sort of relation, if any, there can be between these two Kalkins, the Jain and the Hindu one. The fact that both of them are warriors and both play a part in the chronology of the Kali age renders it improbable that we have here a merely fortuitous coincidence of names, as of an Aryan and a foreign one. Considering further the bad character of the Jain Kalkins it is clearly impossible that they were the prototype of the Avatāra, while, on the other hand, their plurality as against the singleness of the Avatāra seems to point to their being a multiplication of the latter. Do then the Jain Kakkirājas owe their origin to an intended degradation of the Vaiṣṇava Kalki-Avatāra? This has, indeed, been suggested with reference to the oppression of the Jainas by the Vaiṣṇavas reported from the time of Rāmānuja and later.<sup>1</sup> But it seems to me that in earlier times the two communities were not at all hostile to each other.<sup>2</sup> Śaivism, it is true, has been always condemned by the Jainas, but Vaiṣṇavism (teaching *ahimsā*) was respected by them and even made use of to some extent.<sup>3</sup> But the

<sup>1</sup> See Abegg, *loc. cit.* below (f. n. 6), p. 140, referring to v. Glasenapp, *Der Jainismus*, pp. 61 ffl. (64).

<sup>2</sup> There is even now at least one caste in Northern India the members of which are partly Jains and partly Vaiṣṇavas.

<sup>3</sup> Note the name Acyuta of their highest Kalpa heaven, the Nārāyaṇas and Balabhadras among their Great Persons, etc. \*

wholesale extermination, though of the bad ones only, attributed to the Avatāra Kalkin and the *prima facie* meaning of his name must have so much lowered him to their mind that he became for them the type of the blood-thirsty tyrant.<sup>1</sup>

The Vaiṣṇavite name, then, receives no light from the Jain one, and we must try to understand it from some other point of view.

Dr. Abegg, author of the most extensive and scholarly study on Kalkin that has hitherto appeared,<sup>2</sup> thinks that the Hindu view of the name is perhaps not altogether wrong in so far as Kalkin might be one of those names with countersense (*gegensinnige Namen*) of which some are known to us from the history of religions, such as the Iranian Pesōtan or as Rāhu as the name of a Buddha later than Maitreya. "But possibly," the same scholar adds, "Kalki should not at all be expected to be any designation significant in itself, but may rather be an historical name such as Rāma or Kṛṣṇa who are also Avatāras of Viṣṇu".

As to the former of these suggestions, I doubt that a single convincing example for it could be given from Indian sources. Rāhu is none, because it admits of a favourable interpretation (obscuring the fame of others, etc.);<sup>3</sup> and if the second suggestion means that

<sup>1</sup> Which can the easier be accounted for, as their knowledge of other religions was in earlier times, to all appearance, but a superficial one.

<sup>2</sup> Emil Abegg, *Der Messiasglaube in Indien und Iran*, Berlin und Leipzig 1928.

<sup>3</sup> Rāhula also (son of the Buddha) does, of course, not mean "Fetter, Bond" (which may have been the monkish explanation), but "Seizer, Captivator", or "Little Rāhu"—quite a good name for a Kṣatriya.

the name of the future Avatāra was chosen after that of a great man of the past and without regard to its etymology, this must remain a mere guess of little probability as long as we know nothing of an historical Kalki or Kalkin. In a foot-note (p. 140) Abegg refers to "nicknames for saviours". The nickname "Dirty" is, indeed, not rare in India,<sup>1</sup> but there is nothing in the tradition about Kalki which would render it likely that the name of the Avatāra was ever understood in this way.

Dr. Przyluski, in a review of Abegg's book,<sup>2</sup> finds it "puerile" to believe that a man was called "defiled" because he was pure. In his opinion "the word *kalka* itself has not at all the appearance of an Indo-Aryan word", as little as *kali* and *kala*, all of which, together with *kalki*, "have a family-likeness and might derive from a root *kal* with or without suffix -*ka*, -*ki*". He refers to the Jains and thinks that Kalki might have originally been the name of a nefarious being (*être néfaste*) and as such been transferred to Viṣṇu as the "destroyer of the universe", a designation found occasionally applied to Kalki also. The root underlying the word is, he thinks, seen in Santālī *kal* which means (according to Campbell's Dictionary) "enemy, poison, serpent, and generally whatever is dangerous and to be avoided".

<sup>1</sup> See the long list of nicknames collected by Edgar Thurston in his book Ethnographical Notes in Southern India, p. 536. Opprobrious names, by the way, are often not nicknames but protective names given to children in order to conceal their real name and thus secure them against evil spirits and black magic.

<sup>2</sup> *Revue de l'histoire des religions*, vol. 100 (1929), pp. 8 fll.

This is not very clear. It will hardly ever be proved that Kalki(n) was the name of a nefarious being before the Jains came to use it (Kalkin) in that sense, nor that the Vaisṇavas wanting a name for a liberator from sin should have turned for it to a notoriously bad being. And as to the supposed Mundā origin, this is a useless hypothesis as long as it rests merely on a problematic "root" instead of showing a connection like, or rather more evident than, that suggested (in Indo-European comparative philology) of Sanskrit *kalka* with either Irish *corcach* "swamp", Armenian *kork* "dirt, dung", etc., or (as seems preferable; see below) with Sanskrit *kala* "black" which on its turn has been quite satisfactorily connected with Greek *kēlis* "spot", Latin *cāligo* "mist, darkness", and Old Slavonic *kalǔ* "mud".<sup>1</sup>

It may, however, be asked whether the name, though not a Mundā word, might not be of Dravidian origin. Dr. Abegg has referred to this possibility without discussing it (*loc. cit.*, p. 57, n. 3). I can find no

<sup>1</sup> There is in Pāli, by the side of the Sanskritic *kala* "time", a non-Aryan word for "black", viz., *kaṭa*. Here the cacuminal (t̪) points to *kār-* "black" which (together with *kar-* and *kar-*) is common to the Drāvida and the Mundā family (Drav. has moreover *kar-* with alveolar r) and may be also the source of Hindī *kara* "black" (by the side of *kala* "black" from Sanskrit *kala* do.). But neither this nor Sanskrit *kala* "black" can have a common origin with Sanskrit *kala* "time", because the latter word was originally (in Rgveda, X, 42, v. 9 and the older Brāhmaṇa literature) used only in the sense of a definite or recurrent time (like Vedic *r̄tu*) and but later employed in the abstract sense and that of the great Destroyer which led to its association with *kala* "black". There are, moreover, Indo-European etymologies for *kala* "time", though not quite cogent ones (see Z. I. I. 1927, pp. 164 fll., and 1931, pp. 239 fll.). As to Sanskrit *kali*, we do not know its original meaning; if the latter be indicated by *nardita*, which is another name of the losing die, it could be accounted for as Indo-European; if not, it may or may not owe its origin to Santalī *kali* "black spot; black; defame" etc. Santalī *kal* "time, age" and "fate, death", etc., (see Bodding's Dictionary) and also *kal* "snake" (cf. Sanskrit *kala-sarpa*) are evidently but loan-words from the Indo-Aryan of which there are so many in Santalī.

support for it except in the Telugu which has *kaliki* "charming, lovely, pretty" and *kalki* used in the same sense and that of the Avatāra. Now, of course, the Paurāṇic stories tell us of Kalki as a man of incomparable splendour (Bhāg.-Pur.), of his beauty and virtue praised to his future wife (Kalki-Pur.), etc., but nowhere, so far as I know, is his beauty emphasized to such a degree as would justify the assumption that he was called after it. But then the Telugu word need not always have had the restricted (erotic) meaning it has now. Looking around for its possible connections<sup>1</sup> we find that its original meaning must have been "shining, bright", etc.; and this does accord with a much-stressed feature of the Avatāra, the *dīpto brahmaṇah* with flashing sword riding, according to some authors, even a fire-horse (Abegg, pp. 58 and 64). With regard to this, then, though later exaggeration must be reckoned with, it seems possible, indeed, that the name Kalki comes from some Dravidian language, perhaps the one which is still in possession of its close analogue.

But we are, I believe, not compelled to accept this solution. The name may, after all, be an Aryan one the original form or meaning of which as not been preserved. We need change but a single letter of Kalkin to obtain a surprisingly clear etymology. Iconography shows that the principal characteristic of the Avatāra (if not the latter himself) is the white

<sup>1</sup> Tam. *kala*, *kali* "to appear", *kali* "flourishing, *kalur*" "to shine forth, as beauty"; Tam. *kalai*, *kaṭai*, Kan. *kale*, *kale* "brightness, splendour, beauty"; Kan. *kaṭisu* "to appear", *kaṭike* "appearing", *kaṭa* "to shine, glitter"; Tel. *kaṭuku* "brillancy"; Tulu *kalakala* "brightly".—For Tam. *kalai*, etc., see below, "Appendix".

horse ; and a Sanskrit word for "white" and "white horse", as old at least as the Atharva-Veda (IV, 38, 6-7) and known to Pāṇini (V, 3, 110), is *karka*<sup>1</sup>. Other meanings of the word ("good, excellent; beauty; fire"; etc.) are now found in the *kosas* only, but seem also to reverberate in the Paurāṇic accounts speaking of the *tejas* of Kalki (see above) and might even be responsible for the association, in Telugu, of Kalki with *kaliki*. For *kalkin* (*i.e.*, *karkin*) as the name of a man compare *as'vin* and the Bahuvrihi *svetasvatara*. Now, as both *karka* and *kalka* become *kakka* in the Prakrits, it seems possible that the name Kalkin is a wrong Sanskritization (owing to the rareness of *karka* as compared with *kalka*) of the same name which the Jainas have preserved (and misinterpreted) as Kakki. That is to say : the Prakrit name of the Avatāra pushed at some time into oblivion his Sanskrit name with the result of a wrong interpretation and forced etymology. This would also account for the vacillation of the name between Kalki and Kalkin. For, as is well known, in Prakrit the stems in *-i* as well as those in *-in* appear with the ending *i* in the nominative of the singular.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Which is, in the most recent comparative dictionary of the Indo-European languages (by Alois Walde, 1930), assigned to the root *qcl-*, *qal-* found in "words for bright and dark spots, grey and blackish tones of colour" and thus connected with *kalana*, *kaluṣu*, etc. Compare, for the meaning, English *hoary* and Tibetan *d-kar-ba* "white, grey". [It strikes one that in Walde's dictionary *karka* is the only word with *r* belonging to a root in *-l*, and *kalka* the only one with *l* belonging to root *qer-* "in words for colours, especially dark or dirty ones". This means that in primitive Indo-Aryan *karka* and *kalka* have become, resp., *kalka* and *karka*, which seems rather fantastic and based solely on the assumption that *karka* meant just "white" and not also "grey".]

<sup>2</sup> I doubt that *karkin* could have directly become *kalkin*, though the transition of *r* to *l* seems natural enough, especially when favoured by some analogy as that, e.g., of *karbara* "variegated, spotted" by the side of *kalmaṣa* do. Compare also *rāsyā lāb* in the explanation of *kalmaṣa* = *karmaṣa*.

For those who cannot persuade themselves of this way through the Prakrit I have still another, though perhaps somewhat bolder hypothesis. It starts from the *i*-stem Kalki. There is no verbal root *kalk* from which *kalki* could derive (as *suci*, *ruci*, *kṛṣi*, etc., from *suc*, *ruc*, *kṛṣ*, etc.), nor can it, in the way as *kalkin* can, be derived from a noun. It could thus also not mean (or have meant) "horseman" or the like, but, if at all connected with *kalka*, only a colour or (and) a horse or other animal called after it (cf. *karka*). I am thinking of *siti* "white", *sviti-* "whitish", *prṣni* "spotted", etc.; of *hari* "tawny, fallow" and "a bay"; of *kapi* "brown" and "monkey"; and the like. Colours, as is well known, are not sharply distinguished in Sanskrit, and horses called white may be dirtyish or spotted. I imagine that *kalki* may have meant "grey" (cf. above, f. n. on *karka*) and then also a grey or white horse. In Tamil the word *karki*, besides meaning the Avatāra, is also used for "horse" generally (see Madras Lexicon), which may be a reminiscence of its original meaning. For, the Avatāra proper is undoubtedly the horse and not the man who conquers through it and who in the popular tradition of Southern India is altogether missing (or blended with the horse in the form of a horse-headed man). The white horse was in ancient India a symbol of the Sun, and the Sun is Viṣṇu. It was a sacred animal also in other countries; and there is in the Awesta of the Persians even a parallel to the Kalki Avatāra, viz., Verethragna (=Skt. *vrītraghna*) appearing

in the form of a white horse (see Abegg, p. 139 and before).

Our inquiry, then, lands in the alternative : either both names, Kalki and Kalkin, have emerged through the Prakrit from a now lost Sanskrit original Karkin, or the incapability of explaining the earlier name Kalki (of Aryan or Dravidian origin) has caused the formation of its etymologically transparent double.

## APPENDIX

### A NOTE ON KALĀ

THE Tamil Lexicon of the Madras University is hardly right in making Sanskrit *kalā* responsible for Tamil *kalai* and *kalai* in the sense of "brightness", etc. For, this meaning, while perfectly according with the other Dravidian words mentioned in f. n. 1 in p. 22, is never found with Skt. *kalā*, not even in the *kosas*. The relation of the word to *kala*, *kali* (see f. n. 1 in p. 22) can be understood by comparing, e.g., *kidai* with *kidā* (lie down), or *kavai* (business) with *kavi* (be eagerly intent upon). The Lexicon is wrong also, in my opinion, in including Tam. *kalai* "learning, erudition" among the derivatives from Skt. *kalā*. For, there is no reason to doubt its connection with *kal* "to learn" (cf. *kolai* from *kol*, *kavalai* from *kaval*, etc.). From this, however, it does not follow, as has been suggested, that Skt. *kalā* has received its meaning "art" from the Tamil. Neither of the two need be dependent on the other. For (as seems to have remained unnoticed until now), the second also of the two principal meanings of *kalā* can be connected with the Indo-European root (*s)gel* "to split". The primary meaning of the root is found in *kalā* "small part [of a split whole]", "digit of the moon", etc., for which there are many Indo-European correspondences (such as Lith. *skeliù* "to split", Anglo-Saxon *scylian* "to separate", Serb. *pro-kola* "part of a split whole", etc.); and with its secondary meaning, *viz.*, "skill, ingenuity" (Lex. only) and "art", the word is precisely the same as the English word *skill* the connection of which with our root is shown by Old Norse *skil* "discernment".

## NOTES ON PRAMĀÑASAMUCCAYA OF DIÑNĀGA<sup>1</sup>

By N. AIYASWAMI SASTRI

THE edition of this work recently brought out by Mr. H. R. Rangaswami Iyengar, M. A. of Mysore, is a valuable addition to the Buddhist Nyāya literature available at present though it is slightly defective in some respects. It is to be mentioned here that it contains numerous extracts from the author's own vṛtti and a ṭīkā of Jinendra buddhi, called *visalāmalavatī*. Since the vṛtti is written by the author himself, it is as important as the text itself. And it would have enhanced the value of the edition, if the editor had included in it the vṛtti in full rather than attempting to extract from it some passages at random. I take the liberty to offer some remarks, without attempting a regular review of the edition.

<sup>1</sup> Mysore University Publication : Diñnāga's Pramāñasamuuccaya (Chap. I) with vṛtti, ṭīkā and notes, edited and restored into Sanskrit by H. R. Rangaswamy Iyengar, M.A., Government Oriental Library, Mysore, with a Foreword by Rajatantrapravīṇa Dr. Sir Brajendranath Seal, Kt., M.A., Ph.D., D.Sc., Mysore, 1930.

P. 2. There are 2 extracts from the vṛtti, one, gzhan. gyi. tshad ma, etc., and the other, de. lta. bu, etc. In the original Xylograph, these 2 passages appear in a different order, the first coming after the 2nd and the latter before the former. (See fol. 13 b. ll. 3-5). It is not clear why the editor has changed their order, which is the natural one : प्रमाणसमुच्चय आग्नेयः । परप्रमाणप्रतिषेधार्थं वप्रमाणगुणकथनार्थश्च । etc.

In the first extract, gzhan. gyi. etc., bya. bu'i ll. 1-2) is a mistake for bya. bu'i phyir of the original. A full stop must be put after *kutah*. The next sentence in Sanskrit runs : प्रमेयप्रतीतिः प्रमाणसंवेदनाद्ववति !! Here Mr. Iyengar has made a mistake in reading the original, which has rag. las. pa, and not rig. etc., as printed in the book. So we have to read it in Sanskrit : प्रमेयप्रतीतिः हि प्रमाणायत्ता । rag. las. pa is *ayatta* or *adhīna*. Even supposing that the original has rig. las. pa., I would correct it into rag. las. pa. ; because the word 'las.' stands sometimes for some case endings in the Sanskrit original, but 'las. pa.' never.

I should like to point out that the restorer ought to have included here in the book the important beginning portion of the vṛtti which explains very well the verse 1. It would not be without interest to give the passage in full in Sanskrit :

इदं च प्रकरणस्यादौ हेतुफलसंपदा प्रमाणभूतत्वेन भगवतः स्तुतिवचनं श्रद्धोत्पादनार्थम् । तत्र हेतुः आशयप्रयोगसंपत् । आशयो जगतो हितैषणम् । प्रयोगः जगत उपदेशदेशनम् । फलं स्वपरार्थसंपत् । स्वार्थसंपत् सुगतत्वेनैव ।

अर्थत्रय . . . .<sup>1</sup> । परमशोभनार्थः सुरूपपुरुषवत् । अपुनरावृत्त्यर्थः सुकृत-  
ज्वरवत् । अशेषार्थः सुपरिपूर्णघटवत्<sup>2</sup> । तदर्थत्रयमपि बाह्यार्थसक्तिविगतम् ।  
शैक्षाशैक्षेभ्यः स्वार्थसंपदो विशिष्यमाणत्वात् । तारणार्थत्वात् ताथिता  
परार्थसंपत् ।

P. 3. *Tikā (a).* 'tha. tshog. go' (l. 4) is a mistake for 'tha. tshig. go.' The word 'rab. tu. bkram. pa' (l. 3) is not translated by Mr. Ayengar. The last 2 lines of this extract may better be translated thus : प्रकीर्णनं प्रसरणम् , विप्रकीर्णनमित्यर्थः (for प्रकीर्णः विकीर्ण इत्यर्थः)

*Ibid. (b).* There is again a mistake of 'rig. pa' (l. 3) for 'rigs. pa' ! 'rigs. pa'i. sgo. la. sogs. pa. ni. tshad. ma. gtan. la.' bebs. pa' is rendered as : न्यायद्वारादि-  
प्रमाणनिबन्धाः । 'gtan. la.' bebs. pa' is '*niscaya*' see N. B.  
Index (B. B.). I therefore propose to render it as  
न्यायद्वारादयः प्रमाण[वि]निश्चायकाः, etc.

P. 5. *Tikā (b).* In this part of the *tikā* the restorer has translated 'gcid. fiid' and 'mañ. po. fiid' into simply *eka* and *ananta*. They ought to mean either *ekam eva* and *anantam eva* or *ekatva* and an *anantatva*. Again he has left untranslated these words : zhes. ji. ltar rtogs. zhe. na ! re. zhig. So the passage is to be put thus : अथ न प्रमाणमेकमेव अनेकमेव वा (or अनन्तमेव वा) इति । कथं  
ज्ञायते । न तावदेकमेव । अनुमानस्यापि प्रमाणत्वात्, etc. (for अथ प्रमाण-  
मेकमनन्तं वा न भवति । नैकम् । अनुमानस्यापि, etc.). Here 'ma.  
yin. no' need not be translated into *na bhavati*. It simply stands for *na*.

<sup>1</sup> This line is not clear in the xylograph of the Adyar Library.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Nyāyabinduṭikāṭippani, p. 2, where similar 3 meanings of the word *sugata* are given together with their similes. •

Pp. 6-7. *Tikā (e).* I should prefer to suggest the Sanskrit rendering of this para thus : स्वसामान्यलक्षणाभ्यामन्यत (for भिन्नं) प्रमेयं नास्त्येव इत्यभ्युपगमे नीलादिषु कृतकल्पादिलिङ्गं (for हेतु) निर्देशात् रूपमनित्यभिल्यादि न गृह्णेत | तथा सति नीलादिस्वलक्षणानित्यतादि सामान्यलक्षणयोः (for—लक्षणाभ्यां) अनयोः संकीर्णतो प्रहणात, न स्वलक्षणमेव [गृह्णते] (for स्वलक्षणमेव न भवति) | अत इदं विशेष-सामान्यात्मकं प्रमेयान्तरमेव, तद्प्राहकं कथं न प्रमाणान्तरम् (for प्रमाणान्तरं कथं न भवति) | इत्थः | gzhan. is *anyat* not *bhinnā* which is represented by 'tha. dad. pa' | 'rtags.' is *linga, hetu* being represented by 'rgyu.' or 'gtan. tshigs.' cf. N. B. Index (B. B.). 'ma. yin.' as noted above, stands for simply *na*. The words in thick type are left out untranslated by the translator.

Pp. 7-8. *Tikā (f).* 'tha. sñad bya ba ma yin pa.' (l. 2) is to be rendered *avyapades'ya* not *anirdes'ya* which is 'bstan par bya ma yin.' cf. Ver. 5 c. Then there must be a space between *rūpādi* and *svalakṣaṇa*. 'de kho na 'am' (l. 3) is overlooked by the translator. 'rnam. par. rtog pa dañ bcas pa'i yid kyi' corresponding to *savikalpakam mano*—is to be added after mtshan fiid du (l. 4). The original reads rtag go for rtag (l. 9) and yid for yin (l. 9). 'yin' is rendered *vacana* by the translator. But 'yid' or 'yin' never means *vacana*. I think that 'yid kyis' is used in the sense of 'yid. rnam. par s'es pas.' (*manovijñāna*). The original reads 'rtag. pa fiid spyi' (l. 10). The editor seems to have amended the text as 'mi rtag. pa,' etc., which amendment is justifiable here. But I like to point out that in places like this the editor ought to have represented

the originals as they are and simply suggested suitable amendments. The original has after byed. de (l. 11) these words : Idan par byed do which are omitted by the editor. Again he has translated 'kha.dod' into *rūpa* everywhere in this para. It is always *varṇa* and not *rūpa* which is regularly represented by 'gzugs'. We have therefore, to read this section thus :

7043

प्रथमं तावदव्यपदेश्यं (for अनिर्देश्यं) रूपादि स्वलक्षणं प्रत्यक्षेण  
गृह्णते । तत्त्वं वर्णत्वा (for रूपत्वा) दि वा सामान्यलक्षणं सविकल्पकं  
मनोविज्ञानेन । ततः अनित्यतादिकमपि सामान्यलक्षणम् । यत् किञ्चित् (for  
यद्यत्) कृतकं तत्सर्वमनित्यमित्येवं ग्रहणात् । तेन वर्णा (for रूपा) दिकमिदं  
कृतकम् । तस्मादनित्यमिति मनोविज्ञानेन (for वचनेन) वर्णं (for रूप) त्वादिसामान्यमनित्यतादिसामान्ययुक्तं क्रियते ? (for—सामान्येन युज्यते) । etc.

The editor has made much confusion in arranging the passages of the *vṛtti* and *ṭīkā* on the ver. III. The last part of the *ṭīkā* (*a*) on p. 8 is mixed up with the *vṛtti* on p. 10 which is again interrupted by some other passages of the *ṭīkā* and continued on pp 11-12. Thus 'Kha dog la sogs pa' etc. found on p. 10, *vṛtti* (l. 4) is to be read along with the *ṭīkā* (*a*) on p. 8 and its corresponding Sanskrit found on p. 10 is to be placed on p. 9 before the *ṭīkā* (*b*).

P. 8. *Ṭīkā* (*a*). Read s'es pa for s'es (l. 3 bis) and gyis for gyi (l. 2, p. 9). The passage cannot be put into Sanskrit satisfactorily as it stands detached from the context. But the rendering of the passage by the translator is a sheer misunderstanding. There is no word in Tib. for *tad*. of the first sentence . . . *yad*

*viśeṣadrṣṭajñānam tad . . . !* tshad. ma dañ' bras bu ltar is rendered by him as *pramāṇaphalayoh* ! Again he does not pay attention to these words : sñar, gañ, phyir and zhes pao. (p. 9. ll. 3-4) Therefore the passage may read thus :

प्रत्यभिज्ञाफलव्यापारकं (for—ज्ञात्मकं) कि<sup>1</sup>[चित्] (for यत्) विशेष-दृष्टज्ञानं न प्रमाण (for तत्प्रमणं न भवति) मित्यर्थः । यद्यपि ज्ञानप्रत्यभिज्ञानयोर्वस्तुतो भेदो नास्ति तथापि प्रमाणफलवत् (for-लयोः) भेदः कल्प्यते चेत् , (for भेदकल्पने) ज्ञानं प्रत्यभिज्ञानव्यापारार्थैन् (for प्रत्यभिज्ञायार्थं) विजातीयम् । पूर्वगृहीतस्य <sup>1</sup>कस्य[चित्] ग्रहणात् प्रत्यभिज्ञानं इति (for गृहीत-ग्रहणं प्रत्यभिज्ञानम्) । अपिशब्देन प्रत्यक्षगृहीतमेव (for—अपि) पुनः etc.

P. 10. Vṛtti. As said above, the vṛtti is mixed together with some portion of the ṭīkā and the remaining portion of the vṛtti with its Sanskrit rendering is to be found on p. 11, l. 3 from the bottom and onwards. According to the original (fol. 14a, ll. 4-7) the following corrections are to be made : Omit ' ni ' (l. 1), and read ' di for 'añ (l. 2) ; zhig. yin zhe. na for zhe. ce. na (l. 3) ; sogs. su. sbyor. for sogs. bsres ; and rgyal ba for 'gal. ba. Omit don (p. 11, l. 3 from the bottom) and read rjod for brjod ; dañ for dag (l. 2) ; la. ci for pa. rigs. kyi (l. 1) ; sgo nas for sgra nas (ll. 3-4, p. 12) ; mchod. pa. zhes. bya ba for 'tshad par. byed. par (l. 3) ; rā for rva (l. 5) ; pa for bas (l. 6) ; ba'i sgra yin for ba'i yon (l. 7) ; sñin for s'es (l. 9) and do for de. Omit par (l. 6) and du (l. 9).

<sup>1</sup> I have taken the word gañ in these 2 places in the sense of gañ yan. .

After making these corrections we should read this part of the vṛtti thus :

यत्र ज्ञाने कल्पना नास्ति तत्प्रत्यक्षम् । कल्पनेति । इयं कीदृशी (for अथकल्पना च कीदृशीचेदाह) । नाम जात्यादियोजना । यदृच्छाशब्देषु—नामविशेषेण (for नामविशिष्टोऽथ) उच्यते देवदत्त (for डित्थ) इति । जातिशब्देषु—यथा (omit जात्या) गौरिति । गुणशब्देषु—गुणेन शुल्क इति । क्रियाशब्देषु—क्रियया पूजक (for पाचक) इति । द्रव्यशब्देषु—द्रव्येण दण्डी विषाणी इति । अत्रकेचिदाहुः । विशिष्टसम्बन्धशब्दोऽस्तीति (for अत्रसम्बन्ध-विशिष्टस्येति केचित्) । अन्ये तु अर्थशून्यैः शब्दैरेव विशिष्टोऽर्थं उच्यते इति मन्यन्ते ।

It is to be mentioned here that there is nothing in Tib. corresponding to कल्पनापोढमिल्यादि which is seen at the beginning of this para.

*Ibid.* ṭīkā. gal. te s'es. pa, etc. has no page reference ; and it is not possible to find out in the xylograph the passage as printed in the book.

P. 11. ṭīkā, (a). The original reads pa la for pa'i (l. 2) and adds after zhes. pa (l. 3) the following words omitted by the editor : grañṣ. dañ. mtshan. fñid. las. tshad. ma. rnams. 'di. tsam. fñid. du. yoñs. su. gcod. pa. ni. thug pa. yin. la । de. med. par. thal. lo. zhes. pa'i. don. no ॥

= संख्यालक्षणाभ्यां प्रमाणाना मियन्मात्रतया परिच्छेदः अवस्था । तदभावप्रसंग इत्यर्थः ।

This sentence is to be read after अनवस्थाप्रसंगादिति ।

(To be continued)

# ŖGVEDAVYĀKHYĀ

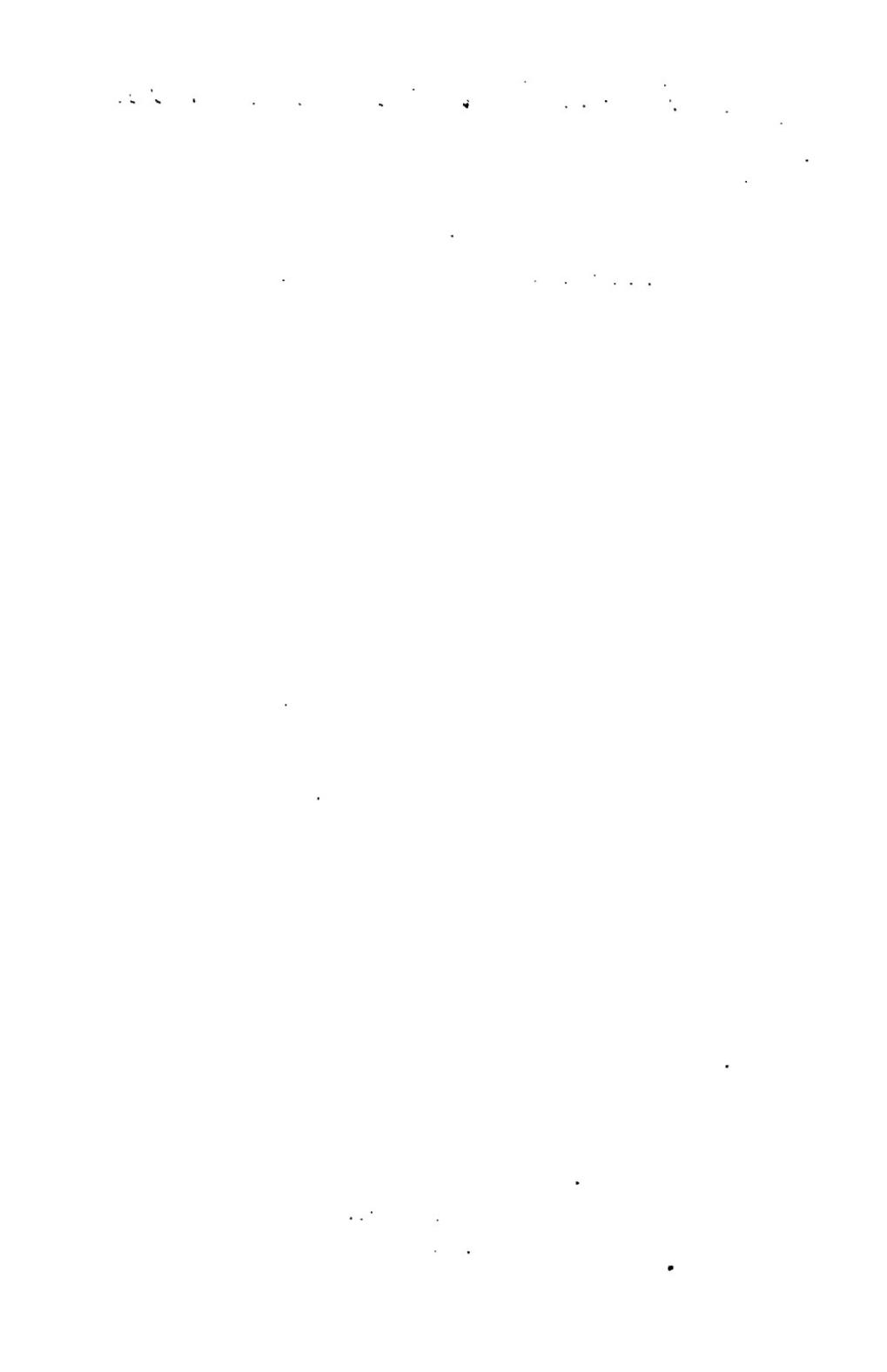
## MĀDHAVAKRTĀ

EDITED BY

PROF. C. KUNHAN RAJA, M.A., D. PHIL. (OXON.)

ADYAR LIBRARY

1937



## FOREWORD

THE accompanying edition of the commentary on the R̄gveda by Mādhava is based on a single manuscript of the work deposited in the Adyar Library. It bears the shelf No. XIX. L. 52 in the Library and is entered under the Title “R̄gvedasūktanirukta” in the catalogue of the Library Vol. I, p. i (Supplementary List), published by me in 1926. The manuscript contains the commentary for the first aṣṭaka of the R̄gveda :

The author of the commentary is Mādhava, as is found from the stanza which he adds at the end of the fifth adhyāya. The stanza is :

ity adhyāyo vyākṛto dāśatayyāḥ  
sākyā soma pañcamo mādhavena.

From the stanza which he adds at the end of the second adhyāya, it is found that his village was gomat. The stanza is :

ity adhyāyam dāśatayyā dvitiyam  
grāme jato gomati vyācakāra.

No further information is available about the author.

From various statements in the work, it is found that he has written a large number of anukramaṇīs. He mentions in the body of the commentary six anukramaṇīs, namely, svara, chandas, nipāta, vibhakti, samaya and itihāsa. There are two manuscripts of an anukramaṇī in the collection of the Palace of His Highness the Maharaja of Travancore, which is entered as Nos. 1

and 2 in the “Revised Catalogue of the Palace Granthapura (Library) Trivandrum” prepared by Pandit K. Sambasiva Sastri in 1929. I have been able to get a transcript of the work and it is deposited in the Adyar Library with the shelf No. XXXIX. I. 18. It has also been printed by me as Appendix No. IV (pp. cv ff.) in the Madras University Sanskrit Series, No. 2, which is the *R̥gvedānukramaṇī* of Mādhava-bhaṭṭa (different from the present Mādhava). I went to Trivandrum myself to examine the manuscript. The manuscript which is entered as No. 2, is only a copy of the manuscript No. 1, and is incomplete; while the manuscript No. 1 is complete for the ākhyāta and the nāma anukramaṇīs, the manuscript No. 2 stops in the middle of the Nāmānukramaṇī. In the introductory portion to these anukramaṇīs, the author says that he is writing twelve anukramaṇīs and they are ākhyāta, nāma, nipāta, gūḍhārthapada, vibhakti, svara, samaya, ṛṣi, chandas, devatā, itihāsa and mantrārtha. They are mentioned in the printed portion of the work on pp. cviii to cx. in the Madras University Sanskrit Series, No. 2. App. IV.

Devarāja in his *Nighaṇṭubhāṣya* mentions some anukramaṇīs written by Mādhava son of Veṅkaṭārya. Mādhava son of Veṅkaṭārya has written a commentary on the *R̥gveda*, of which manuscripts are available. In each of the 64 adhyāyas of the *R̥gveda*, before beginning the commentary, Mādhava son of Veṅkaṭārya adds a few stanzas in which he explains some points connected with vedic interpretation. I have collected all these stanzas and I have published them as No. 2 in the Madras University Sanskrit Series. Devarāja quotes

some passages from the anukramaṇī of Mādhava. But none of these anukramaṇī passages are traceable to the stanzas added by Mādhava son of Veṅkaṭārya to his commentary on the various chapters of the Ṛgveda nor to any other known work of his, though some passages from the commentary of the Ṛgveda attributed by Devarāja to Mādhava are traceable to his commentary on the Ṛgveda. But many of the anukramaṇī passages are found in the anukramaṇīs printed by me as Appendix No. IV in the Madras University Sanskrit Series No. 2. From this I concluded that these latter anukramaṇīs are also by a Mādhava. Some passages quoted by Devarāja from the Ṛgveda commentary of Madhava are traceable to the commentary of Mādhava which is now being published. From the similarity of the names of the anukramaṇīs attributed by Devarāja to Mādhava and the anukramaṇīs known to have been written by the author of the commentary now being published and on the basis of his own statements, I conclude that the anukramaṇīs which I published on the basis of the Trivandrum manuscripts are also by Mādhava and that the Mādhava who wrote those anukramaṇīs is identical with the author of the commentary now being published. In the anukramaṇī discovered from Trivandrum, it is said that the twelfth anukramaṇī written by him is in the form of a commentary on the Ṛgveda; in the opening passages of the commentary now being published, it is called the twelfth anukramaṇī; there is also mention in these introductory passages of some other anukramaṇīs. But the passages are very corrupt and it is not possible to reconstruct them. The names of the

anukramaṇīs in the intelligible portion of these passages agree with the anukramaṇīs mentioned by the author in the body of the commentary now being published and also with the anukramaṇīs mentioned in the anukramaṇīs collected from the Trivandrum manuscripts (also with the anukramaṇīs mentioned and quoted by Devarāja).

Mādhava who is the author of the commentary now being published is quite different from Mādhava son of Veṅkaṭārya who has written another commentary called the Ṛgarthadīpikā. In order to show that the two Mādhavas are different, I am giving the commentary of Mādhava son of Veṅkaṭārya along with the commentary by Mādhava which is based on the Adyar Library manuscript.

I am printing the commentary exactly as it is found in the manuscript. In the foot notes I have tried to give as far as possible the correct reading that should be accepted. Except in the matter of giving some references and in sometimes dividing words and introducing punctuation marks, I have given the commentary as I found it in the manuscript. I have also drawn attention to places where the letters are damaged by insects; in such cases sometimes I have printed the letter and given a foot note to say that in the manuscript the letter is missing, being worm-eaten.

The manuscript is very old and in a very decayed condition. Some leaves are broken. All the leaves are full of holes made by insects and a large number of letters are missing in this way. The writing is good and legible. But the scribe has made many mistakes. There is frequent confusion between ha and bha,

between ka and ta and between ya and dha. There are some long omissions also.

I have not been able to find out when the manuscript was acquired by the Adyar Library and from which District it was collected. It is not noticed in the catalogue of the Library published by its former Director, Dr. F. O. Schrader in 1911. Another former Director of the Library, the late A. Mahadeva Sastri, had prepared a catalogue and some portion of this catalogue was printed when he was Director. It is not noticed even there. But in a supplementary list which is added to this catalogue (published by me in 1926) this work is entered. This supplementary list too was prepared by A. Mahadeva Sastri. I find that it was acquired only after the catalogue was prepared.

This is a palm leaf manuscript, written in Grantha script. The manuscript is not dated and the name of the scribe too is not mentioned in it. There are 86 leaves; the leaves are  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. long and  $1\frac{3}{4}$  in. wide, with a margin of  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. on either end and with very narrow margins on the top and on the bottom. There are on an average 10 lines per page and 2 granthas in each line. The extent of the work for the first aṣṭaka comes to about 3500 granthas.

The commentary of Mādhava son of Veṅkatārya, which is added in smaller types after the commentary of Mādhava, has been printed here for the sake of comparison. For the few sūktas in the beginning I have to reproduce the commentary from the Trivandrum Sanskrit Series, No. XCVI; but I have introduced many changes in reading by way of correction and improvement. The manuscripts in the Adyar Library

for the commentary of Mādhava son of Veṅkaṭārya begin with the 3rd stanza in the 10th sūkta and from this portion, I have based this publication on the Adyar Library manuscripts.

I have already published some information on this commentary of Mādhava in an article in Vol. V of the Journal of Oriental Research, Madras, pp. 316 ff. The readers are requested to look into that article and also to the Anukramaṇīs published as Appendix IV in the Madras University Sanskrit Series, No. 2. When the commentary is completely published, I will discuss the problem further in a detailed Introduction.

The commentary now being published is a running paraphrase of the stanzas of the R̥gveda with some occasional notes. But many of the points raised by the commentator are very interesting. I cannot discuss them at this stage before the entire commentary so far available has been published. The Title of the commentary, R̥gveda-sūkta-nirukta, must have been given in the Adyar Library catalogue by those who are responsible for having prepared the catalogue on the basis of the term "nirukta" occurring in the stanzas at the end of some of the adhyāyas; the work is not called as such in the manuscript itself.

Until some more manuscripts of the work become available, it is not possible to give a good edition of the work. Meanwhile it is hoped that this publication will be useful to those who are engaged in research in the field of vedic interpretation in ancient India.

ADYAR LIBRARY

C. KUNHAN RAJA

*17th November 1936*

॥ श्री ॥

# ऋग्वेदव्याख्या

## माधवकृता<sup>१</sup>

<sup>२</sup>ओं नमो भगवते<sup>३</sup> वासुदेवाय सारभूता सुसंग्रहाः<sup>४</sup> द्वादश्यनु-  
क्रमणिकाः<sup>५</sup> क्रियते संहिता समाम् पदक्रमस्वरः<sup>६</sup> पादो दैवं सुति . . .  
भक्तयः<sup>७</sup> देशान्देशान्तराणि<sup>८</sup> समया उपाया दश . . . . .<sup>९</sup> ।

<sup>१</sup> These head lines are not in the Ms. They were added by me.

<sup>२</sup> This is how the Ms. begins.

<sup>३</sup> It is necessary to omit भगवते for metre, cf. App. IV. sec. ii, L. 1,  
p. cx, *Madras University Sanskrit Series No. 2, Pt. 1.*

<sup>४</sup> Omit the visarga.

<sup>५</sup> The commentary on the mantras is the 12th anukramaṇi, cf.  
App. IV. sec. i, L. 123, p. cx, *Madras University Sanskrit Series  
No. 2, Pt. 1.*

<sup>६</sup> Read पदक्रमः स्वरः ।

<sup>७</sup> After ति space for over one letter is worm-eaten. The second  
half of भ is clear. Perhaps to read सुसिद्धविभक्तयः ।

<sup>८</sup> For metre, it must read देशान्तराणि समया omitting one देशान्.  
Still the meaning is not clear.

<sup>९</sup> After दश space for about 4 syllables is worm-eaten. An  
anusvāra at the end is clear. It must be the anusvāra in the pratika  
अभिम्. Then the commentary अभिमीके अभिस्तौभि begins. For the  
12 anukramanis of the author cf. App. IV, sec. 1, LL. 75 ff., pp. cviii  
ff., *Madras University Sanskrit Series No. 2, Pt. I.*

अग्निमी'के पुरोहितं यज्ञस्य देवमृत्तिंजम् । होतारं रक्षात्मम् ॥

अग्निमीले अग्नि स्तौमि यदि वा याचे । अग्निरङ्गं सन्नममानो  
नयति अग्नं वा यज्ञेषु प्रणीयते (नि. ७. १४) । सवासा षोड्ये<sup>१</sup>  
देवानामजायत । तस्मादभिनाम इति च वाजसनेयकम्<sup>२</sup> । पुरोहितं  
आहवनीयम् । स हि पुरस्तानि . . . . प्रणेतारम्<sup>३</sup> । तं हि  
पुरस्कुर्वन्ति । यज्ञस्य देवं यज्ञस्य स्वामिनम् । यज्ञो यजेभर्त्पर्णार्थात् । देवो  
दिवेर्दानार्थात् घोतनार्थाद्वा । क्रत्तिं यष्टारम् । क्रत्तिं देवान् यजति ।

विद्वागं क्रतूं ऋतुपते<sup>४</sup> यजेह (ऋ. वे. १०. २. १)

इति । होतारं होतारं<sup>५</sup> देवानानम्<sup>६</sup> । जुहोतेहोतेत्यौर्णवाभः । रक्षानामिति-  
शयेन<sup>७</sup> दातारम् ॥

अग्निमीले ।

अथज्ञानमृषिज्ञानं भूयिष्ठमुपकारकम् ।  
वक्ष्यन्त ऋषयस्तस्मात् स्वरूपस्थास्तु देवताः ॥  
पादावसानविज्ञानं छन्दोज्ञानेन सिध्यति ।  
पारुच्छेपादिषु ज्ञेयमतश्छन्दश्च यतः ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read स वा षोड्ये.

<sup>२</sup> Not traced.

<sup>३</sup> After श्रि space for 4 or 5 syllables gone. The आ mark of the final syllable is clear. The syllable may be वा. Perhaps to read पुरस्तानिहितः । अथवा प्रणेतारम् ।

<sup>४</sup> Read विद्वाँ क्रतूं ऋतुपते.

<sup>५</sup> Read हातारं.

<sup>६</sup> Read देवानाम्.

<sup>७</sup> Read रक्षानामितिशयेन.

विनियोगपरिज्ञानाद्यजुषामर्थनिश्चयः ।  
 इतिहासैर्किंगर्थार्थां बहुब्राह्मणदर्शितैः ॥  
 उपक्रमेषु सूक्तानामुद्युक्त इव दृश्यते ।  
 संहरनिव चान्तेषु सूक्तं ह्येयमतो बुधैः ॥

मधुच्छन्दा वैश्वामित्र ऋषिः । अग्नि स्तौमि । पुरो निहितमुत्तरवेदां  
 यज्ञस्य द्युस्थानं स्वे स्वे काले देवानां यष्टारं ह्रातारं देवानां रमणीयानां धनानां  
 दातृतमम् ॥ (१)

अग्निः पूर्वे<sup>१</sup>भिर्क्षिभिरीडित्यो नूतनैरुत । स देवाँ एह वक्षति ॥

अग्निः । अग्निर्यः पूर्वे<sup>१</sup> क्षिभिरीडित्यो वन्दितव्यः । अस्मा-  
 भिश्च नवतरैः । स देवानिहावहत्विति ॥

अग्निः पूर्वेभिः । अग्निः पूर्वेर्क्षिभिः स्तोतव्योऽस्माभिश्च नवतरैः । स  
 देवानिहावहतु ॥ (२)

अग्निना रथिमश्वत् पोषमेव दिवेदिवे । युशसं<sup>१</sup> वीरवत्तमम् ॥

अग्निना । अग्निना रथिमश्वोति । रथिः पुत्रः रातेः । ददाति  
 दीयते वा पितृभ्यः क्रणापाकरणार्थम् । पोषं च दिवेदिवे<sup>१</sup>न्वहम् । यशसं  
 यशस्विनम् । वीरवत्तमम् । वीरं बलम् । वीरयत्यमितानिति ॥

अग्निना रथिम् । अग्निना स्तुतेन पशून् प्रजाश्वाप्नोति पोषं च प्रजानां  
 पशूनां चान्वहं यशश्वातिशयेन वीरपुरुषयुक्तम् । यशसशब्दो यशःशब्दपर्यायो  
 मध्योदात्तः ॥ (३)

<sup>१</sup> Read पूर्वे for पूर्वे.

अग्ने यं यज्ञमध्वरं विश्वतः परिभूरसि । स इदेवेषु गच्छति ॥

अग्ने यम् । अग्ने यं यज्ञं ज्योतिष्ठोमम् । अध्वरोऽध्वन्तव्यो<sup>१</sup> हिंस्यो  
रक्षोभिः भूतेर . . . रै यज्ञः (श. ब्रा. १. २. ४. ५)<sup>२</sup> इत्युक्तम् । सर्वतः  
परिभवासि<sup>३</sup> धिष्णये<sup>४</sup> । स एव देवदेवेषु<sup>५</sup> गच्छति । संस्थितो देवांस्तर्प-  
यतुं<sup>६</sup> इति वाजसनेयकम्<sup>७</sup> । तथा यावत्कल्याण . . . यणो वै<sup>८</sup>  
त्वमस्यलं वैत्वमेतदस्मा असीति प्रमुमोषक्लुपस्तुया देवमैवेषेति  
ब्राह्मणेनानेनाशीर्विजितसर्वं ऋचो व्याख्याताः<sup>९</sup> ॥

अग्ने यं यज्ञम् । हिंसागहितमहिंसितं त्वत्सन्निधानादसुरैः सर्वतः परि-  
भवसि गार्हपत्यादिव्याहूनेनारानिव नेमिः । स एव देवेषु गच्छति ॥ (४)

अग्निर्होता कुविक्रतुः सुत्यश्चित्रश्चवस्तमः । देवो देवेभिरा गमत् ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read अध्वरोऽध्वंसितव्यो.

<sup>२</sup> After भूतेर and before रै, space for one letter is worm-eaten. The letter is ध्व. The entire passage to read—रक्षोभिः भूतैः । अध्वरो वै यज्ञः । The statement अध्वरो वै यज्ञः occurs in S' B 1. 2. 4. 5 and in many other places.

<sup>३</sup> Read परिभवसि.

<sup>४</sup> Perhaps to read only धिष्णये ।

<sup>५</sup> Read स एव देवेषु.

<sup>६</sup> Read तर्पयितुं ।

<sup>७</sup> The reference to the Vājasaneyā is not clear. The stanza does not occur there.

<sup>८</sup> After कुविक्रतु, space for about 6 letters left blank and यणो वै begins. The leaf is in tact.

<sup>९</sup> The Ms. Reading is very corrupt and the passage is not intelligible. The Brāhmaṇa passage is not traced. .

अग्निः । अग्निहोत्र<sup>१</sup> कविकर्तुः कान्तकर्मा<sup>२</sup> कान्तप्रज्ञो वा । कविं  
वतेर्वा<sup>३</sup> शब्दकर्मणः । कर्तुः करोते: । सत्यः सत्यकर्मा . . . मायी<sup>४</sup> ।  
चित्रश्रवस्तमोऽस्यन्तं प्राज्ञो यदि वात्यन्तमनवान्<sup>५</sup> । चित्रं चायनीयं पूज-  
नीयम् । श्रव<sup>६</sup> श्रवणीयं देवो देवैसहागच्छैत्विति<sup>७</sup> ॥

अग्निहोत्रा । कान्तप्रज्ञः सत्यकर्मातिशयेनाश्चर्यश्रवणो देवो देवैः सहा-  
गच्छतु ॥ (९)

यदङ्ग दाशुषे त्वमये<sup>८</sup> भद्रं करिष्यसि । तवेत्तस्त्यमङ्गिरः ॥

यदङ्ग । अङ्गेति निपातोऽभिमुखीकरणे<sup>९</sup> । क्षिप्रनाम इति यास्कः  
(नि. ५. १७) यदङ्ग दाशुषे यजमानाय । दाशतिर्दानकर्मा । अमे भद्रं  
करिष्यसि । कत्वन्त<sup>१०</sup> । भद्रं भजनीयम् । यद्वै पुरुषस्य वित्तं तत् भद्रं ग्रहा  
भद्रं प्रजा भद्रं पशवो भद्रं इति शास्त्रायनकम् । तवैव तस्त्यमङ्गिनः<sup>११</sup> ।  
अन्यस्तु देवः कृतं विस्मरेदपि । अङ्गिरस्त्वं वा एकोऽग्निरिवत्युक्तं<sup>१२</sup> इति ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read अग्निहोत्रा.

<sup>२</sup> Read कान्तकर्मा.

<sup>३</sup> Read कविः कवतेर्वा.

<sup>४</sup> After कर्मा and before यी, space for 2 letters worm-eaten. The second can be made out as मा. The first looks like अ.

<sup>५</sup> Read मञ्चवान्.

<sup>६</sup> Read श्रवः.

<sup>७</sup> Read सहागच्छैत्विति.

<sup>८</sup> Folio 1α ends here.

<sup>९</sup> This word is not intelligible.

<sup>१०</sup> Read मङ्गिरः ।

<sup>११</sup> Perhaps to read एकोऽग्निरिवत्युक्तम्.

यदङ्ग् । यत् त्वं क्षिप्रमने हविः प्रयच्छतेऽनन्तरमेव कल्याणं करिष्यसि ।  
ततैव तत् सत्यमङ्ग्रः । त्वमेकः । अन्यस्तु कृतं विस्मरत्यपि ॥ (६)

उप त्वामे दिवेदिवे दोषावस्तर्भिंया ब्रुयम् । नमो भरन्तु एमसि ॥

उप त्वामे<sup>१</sup> दिवेदिवे दोषावस्तर्भिंया आच्छादयितः । दोषा निशा  
भवति दूषयति दर्शनीयम् । धिया कर्मणा । वयम् । धीः कर्म दधाते-  
मनिहित . . . द्रव्येषु<sup>२</sup> । यद्वा बुद्धिः निधीयते हि द्रव्येषु । नमोऽनं  
हविः । भरन्तः उपगच्छामा<sup>३</sup> इति मधुच्छन्दाः प्रार्थयते वैश्वामित्रः ॥

उप त्वामने । उपगच्छामस्त्वामगने वयमन्वहं सायं प्रातश्चाग्निहोत्रकर्मणा  
नमो भरन्तः ॥ (७)

राजन्तमध्वराणां<sup>४</sup> गोपामृतस्य दीदिविम् । वर्धमानं स्वे दमे' ॥

रासनं<sup>५</sup> दीप्यमानम् । अध्वराणां धिष्ठेषु<sup>६</sup> । यदि वाध्वरेषु ।  
गोपायितारं सत्यस्य । यदिवोदकत्तमतेः<sup>७</sup> । प्राप्यते हि ऋयैरुदीक्षेत<sup>८</sup>  
गच्छतीति । दीदिविभ्वलन्तं भृशं वर्धमानम् । स्वे दमे स्वे स्थाने ॥

<sup>१</sup> The pratīka is not taken separately.

<sup>२</sup> Read दोषा instead of दो.

<sup>३</sup> To read धीः कर्म दधाते: निहिता हि द्रव्येषु । After दधाते, the next letter is म. Then नि is clear. The next 3 letters are very much injured. The vowel mark in the 2 हि letters are decipherable. त can just be made out. The reading is only a guess.

<sup>४</sup> Read गच्छाम.

<sup>५</sup> Read राजन्तम् । Pratīka not taken separately.

<sup>६</sup> Read धिष्ठेषु.

<sup>७</sup> Read यदिवोदकस्य । कृतमतेः ।

<sup>८</sup> ऋयैः: not intelligible; read स्वक्षेत.

राजन्तमध्वराणाम् । दीप्यमानं यज्ञानां गोपायितारं सलस्य दीप्तं स्वे  
दमे आहवनीये समिध्यमानमुपेमः ॥ (८)

स नः पितेव सूनवेऽग्रे' सूपायुनो भव । सच्चस्वा नः स्वस्तये' ॥

स नः पितेव सूनवे । पिता वाति<sup>१</sup> सूनुस्सूयते । यर्य पिता<sup>२</sup>  
पुत्राय सूपचर एवं नस्सूपचर एधीति ब्रजसन्नेयकम्<sup>३</sup> । सच्चस्व सेवस्वा-  
स्मान् । स्वस्तये । स्वस्तीति<sup>४</sup> भद्रनाम । अविनाशिनामेति निरुक्तम्<sup>५</sup> ।

स नः । स त्वमस्मभ्यं यथा पिता पुत्राय सूपचरः एवं सूपचरो भव ।  
सेवस्व चास्मानविनाशाय ॥ (९)

वायुवा याहि दर्शतेमे सोमा अरंकृताः । तेषां' पाहि श्रुधी हवंम् ॥

वायो । वायुवातिः । वाति ह्यमद्द्विः संगतो निरुक्तम्<sup>६</sup> । वाय-  
वायाहि दर्शनीयेमे सोमा अरंकृता अलंकृताः । तेषां' पिब शृणु नो  
हानमिति ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read पाति ।

<sup>२</sup> Read यथा पिता.

<sup>३</sup> Read वाजसनेयकम् । cf. S'. B. २. ३. ४. ३०.

<sup>४</sup> Read स्वस्तीति instead of स्वस्तीति ।

<sup>५</sup> Nirukta 3, 21. इति सूक्तम् । added here to mark the end of the  
Sūkta.

<sup>६</sup> Perhaps to read वायुवातिः इति निरुक्तम् । वहतिश्यमद्विः संगतः । cf.  
Nirukta 10, 1. The second sentence is not in it.

<sup>७</sup> Read तेषां.

वायवायाहि । पूर्वसूक्तं प्रातरनुवाके शंसनीयम् । अथ सूक्ताभ्यां प्रातः-  
सवनदेवताः स्तौति । वायवायाहि दर्शनीय इमे सोमाः पवमानाभिषवाभ्याम-  
लंकृताः । तान् पिब शृणु च नो ह्वानम् ।

चादिलोपे विभाषेति यस्तिङ् नेह निहन्यते ।  
स्फुटमर्थं वदेत तस्य निहतश्चेदथास्फुटम् ॥  
निहन्यमाने पूर्वेऽस्मिन् द्विः संस्थापनमिष्यते ।  
पिब सोमानिमांश्च त्वं शृणु ह्वानमिदं च नः ॥

इति ॥

(१)

वाय उक्थेभिर्जरन्ते त्वामच्छा जरितारः । सुतसोमा अहर्विदः ॥

वायो । वाय उक्थेभिराज्यप्रउगादिभिः शख्वैः । यद्वा बहिष्पव-  
मानादिभिः स्तोत्रैः । जनंते<sup>१</sup> स्तुवन्ति । त्वामच्छ त्वामासुम् । एष हि  
सर्वेषु देवे<sup>२</sup> वर्तते प्राणभृत् । यद्वा त्वामच्छ त्वामभि । प्राणो हि हौता<sup>३</sup>  
प्राण एवोद्ग्राता । जरितारः स्तोतानः<sup>४</sup> । जरतिः स्तुतिकर्मा । कियतेरिति<sup>५</sup>  
शाकपूणिः । सुतसोमा अभिषुतसोम<sup>६</sup> । अहर्विदो क्षा . . . . शख्वाणि<sup>७</sup>  
जानतो यजमाना इति ॥

वाय उक्थेभिः । वायो त्वां प्रति शख्वैः स्तुवन्ति स्तोतारोऽभिषुतसोमाः ।  
अहर्विदः लब्ध्वाहर्मुखाः ॥

(२)

<sup>१</sup> Read जरन्ते.

<sup>२</sup> Read देवेषु or better देहेषु.

<sup>३</sup> Read हौता.

<sup>४</sup> Read स्तोतारः.

<sup>५</sup> Reading uncertain.

<sup>६</sup> Read सोमाः

<sup>७</sup> Between क्षा and श, space for 2 syllables worm-eaten.

वायो तव प्रपृच्छती धेना जिगाति दाशुषे' । उरुची सोमपीतये ॥

वायो । वायो तव प्रपृच्छती । पृच्छतिर्दानकर्मा ।

इं पृच्छन्ता सुकृते सुदानवे । (ऋ. वे. १. ४७. ८)

इति । येना<sup>१</sup> जिहा । धिनोतेः प्रीणनात् । दधातेरिति यास्कः (नि. ६. १७) जिगादि<sup>२</sup> निर्गच्छति । दाशुषे उ . . . महती<sup>३</sup> उर्वच्छती । सोमपीतये<sup>४</sup> सोमं पातुम् ॥

वायो तव । वायो धनेन स्तोतृन् प्रपृच्छती संयोजयन्ती शतं युष्मभ्यं सहस्रं युष्मभ्यमित्येवं बहुच्छन्ती तव वाक् दाश्वांसमुद्दिश्य सोमपानर्थं निक्रामति ॥ (३)

इन्द्रवायू इमे सुता उप प्रयोभिरा गतम् । इन्द्रवो वामुशन्ति हि ॥

इन्द्रवायू इमे सोमाः सुता अस्माकं प्रदित्सतैरन्नैः सहोपागच्छतम् । प्रयः प्रीणाते<sup>५</sup> । इदंवो<sup>६</sup> वां कामग्रन्ते<sup>७</sup> खमिषुताः ॥

इन्द्रवायू इमे सोमाः सुता अस्माकं प्रदित्सतैरन्नैः सहोपागच्छतम् । एते सोमा वां कामग्रन्ते हि ॥ (४)

<sup>१</sup> Read धेना.

<sup>२</sup> The letter दि is partly worm-eaten. In the Ms. it is दि and not ति. Read जिगाति ।

<sup>३</sup> Between उ and महती, 2 syllables broken off. Read उरुची महती.

<sup>४</sup> Folio 1b ends here.

<sup>५</sup> Read प्रीणातेः ।

<sup>६</sup> Read इन्द्रवो.

<sup>७</sup> Read कामग्रन्ते.

वायुविन्द्रश्च चेतथः सुतानां वाजिनीवसू । तावा यातुमुप द्रुवत् ॥

वायो । वयविन्दश्च<sup>१</sup> चेतथ<sup>२</sup> । सुतान् से . . . . वसू<sup>३</sup>  
वाजिन्या प्राणिनां वासकौ । वाजिनीति को<sup>४</sup> नामधेयम् । तावुपयातम् ।  
प्रवक्षिप्रम्<sup>५</sup> । द्रुवतेरिति निरुक्तमिति ॥

वायविन्दः । वायो त्वं इदश्च दूरस्थावेव सुतान् सोमान् जानीथः । तौ  
क्षिप्रमुपागच्छतमनेन वासयितारौ वाजिनीवसू इति ।

सुतसोमपरिज्ञानं तदागमनकारणम् ।  
न चोदात्तमिहाख्यातं वक्ष्यते तत्र कारणम् ॥  
ऋचामभिहितार्थानां यथा पश्चात् समन्वयः ।  
हेतुत्वहेतुमद्भावौ तथैवात्रापि सङ्कृतौ ॥

इति ॥

(९)

वायुविन्दश्च सुन्वत आ यातुमुप निष्कृतम् । प्रक्षिप्तैत्था धिया नरा ।

<sup>१</sup> Read वायविन्दश्च.

<sup>२</sup> The letter चे is worm-eaten ; yet can be deciphered. Read. चेतथः

<sup>३</sup> The end of the leaf is broken for nearly 2 inches ; this affects all the lines in this folio. In this line से is the last letter available. It must be part of सो. About 7 or 8 syllables must be missing. Perhaps to read सोमान् जानीथ । वाजिनीवसू ।

<sup>४</sup> The text is corrupt. It is not clear of what वाजिनी is the name. The Ms. has only को.

<sup>५</sup> प्रवक्षिप्रम् , not intelligible.

<sup>६</sup> Not traceable to the Nirukta. Read प्रवद्भवतेरिति निरुक्त.

वायो । वाविन्दश्च<sup>१</sup> सुन्वत । उपायान्निष्कृतम्<sup>२</sup> । सोमः निष्कृत् ।  
सोमो निष्करो . . . . . शुदात्तो<sup>३</sup> निष्ठान्तः ।

त्वष्टुर्देवस्य निष्कृतम् (ऋ. वे. १. २०. ६.)

इति । मक्षु शीघ्रभ् । इथा इत्थममुतो वा अन्तरिक्षात् । धिया रथेन । नरा  
नेनारौ<sup>४</sup> । तत्र द्विरायातमिति ब्रूत एकां प्रउगदेवततं<sup>५</sup> च । तत्र समयो  
भ . . . थात्र<sup>६</sup> . . . . . ॥

वायविन्दः । वायविन्दश्च सुन्वतः संस्कृतं सोममुपागच्छतं शीघ्रमित्थं  
क्रियमाणं कर्मोदिश्य नेतारौ ॥ (६)

मित्रं हुवे पूतदक्षं वरुणं च रिशादसम् । धियं शृतार्चीं साधन्ता ॥

मित्रो<sup>७</sup> मिदेः स्नेहनार्थात् । अपि वा मितेः<sup>८</sup> । हिंसायास्त्रायते ।  
वरुणो वृणोतेराच्छादनार्थात् । अहोरात्रे वै मित्रावरुणौ । मित्रं हुवे पूतदक्षं

<sup>१</sup> Read वायविन्दश्च ।

<sup>२</sup> Read उपायातं निष्कृतम् ।

<sup>३</sup> About 8 syllables missing between निष्करो and शुदात्तो as the end of the leaf is broken.

<sup>४</sup> Read नेतारौ ।

<sup>५</sup> Read देवतां ।

<sup>६</sup> 3 syllables worm-eaten between भ and था ; perhaps to read भवति । यथात्र । Even the syllable त्र is not quite decipherable. Then the leaf is broken for about 4 syllables. In this and the succeeding lines, the part broken is less than in the previous two lines by space for 2 syllables. The reference may be to his समयानुकमणी ।

<sup>७</sup> मित्रो is what begins in the new line. Even the pratīka must be in the previous line.

<sup>८</sup> Read मीतेः । Perhaps to read प्रमीतेः । cf. Nirukta 10, 21.

पूतबलम् । वरुणं च रिशादसम् । प . . . . . क्षयितारम्<sup>१</sup> । यद्वा  
रीशानां<sup>२</sup> पापकृतामत्तारम् । धितं<sup>३</sup> घृताचों कर्मोदनं च न<sup>४</sup> । साधका<sup>५</sup>  
कुर्वाणौ वृष्टिमिति ॥

मित्रं हुवे । मित्रं ह्यामि शुद्धबलं वरुणं च रिशानां हिसितृणां क्षेत्रारम् ।  
उदकाभिमुखं कर्म साधयन्तौ वृष्टेरीश्वरौ । अहोरात्रे वै मित्रावरुणावहोरात्राभ्यां  
खलु वै पर्जन्यो वर्धति इति ब्राह्मणम् ॥ (७)

ऋतेन मित्रावरुणावृतावृथावृतस्पृशा । ऋतुं बृहन्तमाशाये ॥

ऋतेन । ऋतमत्यर्थानम् । रथेन । मित्रावरुणौ ऋतावृधौ ।  
ऋतमुदकम् । तस्य वर्धकौ । ऋत . . . . . मिमौ<sup>६</sup> स्पृशतो मार्यमिकौ<sup>७</sup> ।  
क्रतं<sup>८</sup> बृहन्तमाशाये<sup>९</sup> । असौ सूर्यः क्रतुब्रव्युक्तसप्तहरितः<sup>१०</sup> सधस्थात्

<sup>१</sup> After प about six syllables missing as the leaf is broken.  
Read क्षयितारम् instead of क्षयितारम् ।

<sup>२</sup> Read रिशानां

<sup>३</sup> Read धियं.

<sup>४</sup> Read कर्म उदकं च.

<sup>५</sup> Read साधन्ता.

<sup>६</sup> Six syllables missing between ऋ and मिमौ as the leaf is broken. Perhaps to read ऋतस्पृशौ । उदकमिमौ.

<sup>७</sup> Read मार्यमिकौ.

<sup>८</sup> Read क्रतुं.

<sup>९</sup> Read माशाये.

<sup>१०</sup> अयुक्त सप्त हरितः सधस्थात् is R. V. VII. 60. 30. What precedes this is unintelligible.

इति । यदि वा बृहत् कर्तुर्महायज्ञम् । प्रदेशैरुतशब्दार्थस्तेजनीयः  
पा . . . . . दा . . स्मिन्विन्याने दृष्ट इति<sup>१</sup> ॥

ऋतेन मित्रावरुणौ । सत्येनैव मित्रावरुणौ सत्यस्य वर्धयितारौ सत्यस्य  
स्पृष्टारौ यज्ञं महान्तमाशाथे ॥ (८)

कुवी नो' मित्रावरुणा तुविजाता उरुक्षयो । दक्षं दधाते अपसंम् ॥

कवी ना<sup>२</sup> । कवि नो<sup>३</sup> मित्रावरुणौ । तुविजातौ अनेकदजननौ<sup>४</sup> ।  
अहोरात्रात्मकतुग्रत्<sup>५</sup> । उरुक्षयौ बहुनिवासौ ।

यामानि<sup>६</sup> मित्रावरुणा युवाकुः (ऋ. वे. ७. ६०. ३)

इति । दक्षं दधाते पुत्रं द . . . . वन्तम्<sup>७</sup> ॥

कवी नः । क्रान्तदर्शिनौ मित्रावरुणावस्मभ्यमहोरात्रयोः प्रादुर्भावादनेक-  
जन्मानौ बहुनिवासावनेकयज्ञौ वा बलं प्रथच्छतो वेगं च ॥ (९)

<sup>१</sup> Between पा and दा, six syllables are missing as the leaf is broken. After पा, the ए mark in the next syllable is seen. In the next line, after दा a syllable is worm-eaten. It can be made out as शा. The entire passage after कर्तुर्महायज्ञम् is unintelligible.

<sup>२</sup> Read कवी नो in both places.

<sup>३</sup> Read अनेकजननौ ।

<sup>४</sup> Perhaps to read अहोरात्रात्मकत्वात्.

<sup>५</sup> Read धामानि.

<sup>६</sup> After पुत्रन्द, about six syllables missing as the leaf is broken. Perhaps to read पुत्रं ददतः । अपसं कर्मवन्तम् । There is added here सुकं समाप्तम् to mark the end of the sūkta.

अश्विना यज्वरीरिषो द्रवत्पाणी शुभस्पती । पुरुषुजा चनुस्यतम् ॥

आशास्ते हि पुत्रमन्तनिर्वच<sup>१</sup> . . . श्वाशिषो नचकदशकानि च  
सूक्तानि इति शास्त्रायनकं च ।

वायवाहि<sup>२</sup> दर्शत (ऋ. वे. १. २. १) ।

अश्विना यज्वरीरिषः (ऋ. वे. १. ३. १) ।

इत्येते उभे तत्प्रमगं<sup>३</sup> नवर्च द्वादशर्च . . . . नावा . . वाते<sup>४</sup> शीघ्रं  
दूरादैश्वरश्विनावित्यौर्णनाभो यद्वा व्यासौ भवतो व्यावापृथिव्यौ हि ताविमे  
अश्विनेति ब्राह्मणमपि वा रसेनारस्तर्वमङ्गनुते त्योषित्रिषान्यस्तर्याचन्द्रमसौ  
. . . . यज्वरीरिषो यजमानमिच्छति प्रजाः<sup>५</sup> ।

विशो येन गच्छथो यज्वतिरीर्नरा<sup>६</sup> (ऋ. वे. १०. ४१. २) ।

इति । यदि वा यैरन्त्रैर्यजामहे । अश्विना यज्वरीरिषः । अन्नं वा इष  
इत्युक्तम् । द्रवत्पाणी शिल्पेषु दुतहस्तौ<sup>७</sup> । शुभस्पती . . . . ।

<sup>१</sup> After निर्वच one syllable is worm-eaten. The next may be either भ्य or श्य.

<sup>२</sup> Read वायवायाहि.

<sup>३</sup> तत्प्रमगं not intelligible. Must be something about प्रउग.

<sup>४</sup> After द्वादशर्च, about six syllables missing as the leaf is broken. Folio 3α ends here. In the first line of the next page, after नावा one syllable is worm-eaten.

<sup>५</sup> After चन्द्रमसौ, about six syllables missing as the leaf is broken. The entire passage is unintelligible. See Nirukta 12. 1 also.

<sup>६</sup> Read यज्वरीर्नरा.

<sup>७</sup> The letter स्तौ is worm-eaten. Can just be made out.

**त्रैकस्वर्यात्<sup>१</sup>** ।

बावृधाना शुभस्पती (ऋ. वे. ८. ५. ११) ।

दस्ता हिरण्यवर्तनी शुभस्पती (ऋ. वे. ८. ८७. ५) ।

लिपिपाना<sup>२</sup> शुभस्पती (ऋ. वे. १०. १३१. ४) ।

नत्त्रैकस्वर्यं अत एव द्वितीयान्तम् । रोहमाना इषः पती<sup>३</sup> सर्वस्य स्वामिनौ ।  
यद्वा सुमन्त्रिते<sup>४</sup> पर . . . . . न <sup>५</sup>व्यापकम् । पुरुभुजा बहुधनौ  
बहुरक्षणौ वा । आश्विनेश्वेव<sup>६</sup> हि दृष्टम् । चनस्यतं इच्छतम् ।  
चनस्यतिरिच्छाकर्मा ॥

प्रउगतुचानां मध्ये सूक्लविच्छेदो दक्षं दधाते अपसमिल्यभिमताशंसना-  
दित्याहुः अर्थमिच्छन्तो हि सूक्तैः स्तुवन्ति देवता इति ।

अश्विना । यजमानस्य यष्ट्यन्नादि क्षिप्रहस्तावुदकस्येश्वरौ बहुभोजनौ  
चनस्यतम् । चनोऽन्नम् । तदिच्छतम् । इह प्रत्यर्थार्थस्य कर्मणः पदान्तरेण  
पृथङ्गनिर्देशः समानशब्दैरनेकत्र भवति । गवां गोपतिः सोमं सोमपातमा  
द्रविणोदा द्रविणस इति । इह तु समानार्थेन इषक्षनस्यतमिति ॥ (१)

**अश्विना पुरुदंससा नरा शवी'रया धिया । धिष्या वनतुं गिरः ॥**

<sup>१</sup> After शुभस्पती about six syllables missing as the leaf is broken.  
**त्रैकस्वर्यात्** is how the next line begins.

<sup>२</sup> Read लिपिपाना.

<sup>३</sup> The passage is not clear.

<sup>४</sup> Read सुब्रामन्त्रिते.

<sup>५</sup> After पर, about six syllables are missing as the leaf is broken.  
Read पराङ्गवत्स्वरे (पा २, १, १.) इति न.

<sup>६</sup> Read आश्विनेश्वेव.

अश्विना पुरुदंससा बहुकर्मणौ<sup>१</sup> । नरा शबीरया धिया । क्षिप्रेण  
.....<sup>२</sup> प्रेरणाच्छवतेर्वेको नामकरणः ।

इष्टा<sup>३</sup> यातं शबीरया (ऋ. वे. १. ३०. १७) ।

इति । क्षिप्रेण कर्मणा युक्तौ । धिष्यौ स्तुत्यौ । धिषणा वाक् । तदहौं ।  
यद्वा धिष्यभूतौ । वनतं गिरः स्तुतीः ॥

अश्विना पुरुदंससा । अश्विनावाश्वर्यभूतविविघकर्मणौ नेतारौ । क्षिप्र-  
मुपद्रुतं प्रति गमनं यस्यास्त्या धिया कर्मणा धिष्या धिषणाहौं । धिषणा वाक् ।  
स्तोतव्यौ भजेथां स्तुतीः ॥ (२)

दसा युवाक्वः सुता नासत्या वृक्तबर्हिषः । आ यातं रुद्रवर्तनी ॥

दसा । दसा दंसकौ । दसिस्सक ..... वो<sup>४</sup> युष्मत्कामाः ।  
सुताः नासत्या सत्यावेव । वृक्तबर्हिर्यजमानो<sup>५</sup> भवति । वृणक्ति बर्हिर्यज्ञार्थम् ।  
तथा आयातं रुद्रवर्तनी घोरस्थानौ । घोरतेरजसौ . . ति<sup>६</sup> ॥

दसा युवाक्वः । दर्शनीयौ युष्मत्पानकामाः सोमाः । सत्यावेव नासस्या-  
वित्यौर्णवाभः । सत्यस्य प्रणेतारावित्याप्रायणः । वृक्तबर्हिषः सोमाः स्तरणार्थ  
छिन्नबर्हिषः । आगच्छतं युद्धे घोरगमनमागौ ॥ (३)

<sup>१</sup> Read बहुकर्मणौ.

<sup>२</sup> After क्षिप्रेण about six syllables missing as the leaf is broken.

<sup>३</sup> Read इषा.

<sup>४</sup> After दसिस्सक about six syllables missing as the leaf is broken.  
Even क is not quite clear. The latter part must be युवाक्वो.

<sup>५</sup> After सत्यावेव and before शृक insert वृक्तबर्हिषः ।

<sup>६</sup> Read घोरतेरजसौ वेति । In वे only the vowel part remains. The  
consonental part is worm-eaten.

इन्द्रा याहि चित्रभानो सुता इमे त्वायवः । अण्वी'भिस्तना पूतासः ॥

इन्द्रायाहि । इन्द्र । इन्द्र न्दते<sup>१</sup> रै . . . . र्वा<sup>२</sup>दीसिकर्मणः । तस्य चैतदेकं रूपम् । यं सूर्यं एष वा इन्द्रो<sup>३</sup> य एष तपत्यथैष ब्रतो<sup>४</sup> यच्चन्द्रमाः (श. ब्रा. १. ६. ४. १८) इति वाजसनेयकम् । अथापरं रूपं यद्देवलोके देवानामाधिपत्य . . . .<sup>५</sup> ब्रह्मैवेन्द्रः । तदुक्तमेवामहात्<sup>६</sup> ब्रह्म दिवो अथ . . ति<sup>७</sup> । तान्येनानि<sup>८</sup> रूपाण्यधिकृत्य मन्त्रा भवन्ति । इन्द्रायाहि चित्रभानो नाविधरस्मे<sup>९</sup> । चित्रं चितेः । नानारूपं हि प्रज्ञापकं भवति । यद्वा . . . .<sup>१०</sup> स्कम् । भानुभातेः । सुर्ता इमे त्वत्कामाः । अण्वीभिरङ्गुलीभिः । तना प . . वित्रेण<sup>११</sup> च पूताः ॥

इन्द्रायाहि । इन्द्रागच्छ कर्मणा चित्रदीसे सुता इमे सोमास्त्वत्कामा भवन्ति । अङ्गुलीभिर्दशापवित्रेण च पूताः ॥ (४)

इन्द्रा याहि धियेषितो विप्रजूतः सुतावतः । उप ब्रह्माणि वाघतः ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read इन्द्र इन्दते instead of इन्द्र न्दते.

<sup>२</sup> After इन्द्रन्दतेरै about six syllables missing as the leaf is broken.

<sup>३</sup> Read एष एवेन्द्रो.

<sup>४</sup> Read तपत्यथैष एव वृत्तो.

<sup>५</sup> After माधिपत्य about six syllables missing as the leaf is broken.

<sup>६</sup> Read महत्.

<sup>७</sup> After अथ a syllable is worm-eaten. The mark for ए in the syllable is in tact.

<sup>८</sup> Read तान्येतानि.

<sup>९</sup> Read नानाविधरस्मे.

<sup>१०</sup> After यद्वा about six syllables missing as the leaf is broken.  
Folio 2b ends here.

<sup>११</sup> After रङ्गुलीभिस्तनाप a letter is worm-eaten. Perhaps the scribe himself has scratched the letter and begun वि. Read तना दशापवित्रेण.

इन्द्रा । इन्द्रायाहि पिण्येषितो रथेन स्तुत्या वा प्रेरितो विज्ञातः ।  
विप्रैराकृष्टः । विप्रो विपेः प्रेरणार्थात् सं . . . म . . . उप<sup>१</sup> ब्रह्माणि  
स्तुतश्चाणि । वाघतः कर्मणो वोद्धुः ॥

इन्द्रायाहि । इन्द्रागच्छ कर्मणा प्रेषितो मेधाविभिराकृष्टो यजमानस्य यो  
होता तस्य स्तोत्राणि ॥ (५)

इन्द्रा याहि तृतुजान् उप ब्रह्माणि हरिवः । सुते दधिष्व नुश्चनः ॥

इन्द्र । इन्द्रायाहि ततुजानस्त्वरमाणो<sup>२</sup> यद्यन्तोदात्तः । यनस्य<sup>३</sup>  
प्रेरकः ।

तृतुजानो महेमते । ऋ. वे. ८. १३. ११ ॥

इति । उप ब्रह्माणि हरिवः । सुते दधिष्व नः चनः अन्नम् । चनस्य-  
तेच्छोर्थादिति<sup>४</sup> ।

इन्द्रायाहि । इन्द्रागच्छ त्वरमाणः स्तोत्राणि गमनसाधनभूताश्ववन्  
आगत्य चास्मिन् सुते सोमेऽस्यमन्नं देहि ॥ (६)

ओमासश्चर्षणीधृतो विश्वे' देवास् आ गत । दाश्वांसो' दाश्वर्षः सुतम् ॥

<sup>१</sup> After स, the leaf is worm-eaten. After space for 3 syllables, म is clear; then one letter and half of the next (perhaps न or ग) are worm-eaten. Here the line ends. The first letter in the next line too is mostly worm-eaten. Then उप follows.

<sup>२</sup> In स्त्व the स part is in tact. The त्व part is worm-eaten and only a portion is decipherable. It is only a conjecture. Read ततुजानस्त्वरमाणो.

<sup>३</sup> Read धनस्य.

<sup>४</sup> Perhaps to read चनस्यतेरिच्छार्थात् । It is not quite intelligible.

ओ . . . सः<sup>१</sup> । निरुक्तम्<sup>२</sup> । अवितारो वननीया वा । . . .  
ज्यधृतः<sup>३</sup> । सर्वे देवा इहागच्छत । दत्तवन्तो दत्तवतस्सुतम् ॥<sup>४</sup>

ओमासः । अवितारो मनुज्यधृतः सर्वे देवा इहागच्छत दानशीला दाशुषः  
सुतम् ॥ (७)

**विश्वे' देवासो' अप्सुरः सुतमा गन्तु तूर्णयः । उस्मा इव स्वसराणि ॥**

विश्वे देवासः । विश्वेदेवा मेघस्थानामपामुद्रमयितारः क्षिप्राः सुतमागच्छत  
सर्वं ये तरन्त रश्मय इवाहानि । यद्वा गोष्ठानीव गावः ॥ (८)

**विश्वे' देवासो' अस्त्रिधु एहिमायासो अद्वृहः । मेघं जुषन्तु वह्ययः ॥**

५ विश्वे । विश्वे देवासो अस्त्रिधः<sup>६</sup> । स्त्रिधिरूपक्षयार्थः । प्राणा हि  
विश्वे देवाः । एहिमायासो निर्मायाः । एमया एहीति वद . . ति<sup>७</sup> ।  
यद्वा उदारा ये<sup>८</sup> आयाहि मा यासीरिति<sup>९</sup> ब्रुवते । अद्वृहो नहि द्रुहः ।

<sup>१</sup> Read ओमासः The syllable मा is worm-eaten

<sup>२</sup> Nirukta 12-40.

<sup>३</sup> Read मनुज्यधृतः The syllables मनु worm-eaten.

<sup>४</sup> The commentary on 1. 3. 8. is missing. Both 8 and 9 begin in the same way, विश्वेदेवासः:

<sup>५</sup> Communtary for stanza 8 is missing in the Ms.

<sup>६</sup> Before क्षि was written, something else had been written; perhaps सु ; and it is corrected into क्षि.

<sup>७</sup> Read वदन्ति । Between द and ति something is worm-eaten.

<sup>८</sup> The passage is not intelligible from एमया to उदारा.

<sup>९</sup> Between या and सी, the syllable ह is written and a dot is put above, to show that it is to be deleted.

कस्मैचन् द्रुष्ट्विन्ति<sup>१</sup> । मेघं जुषन्ते । मेघो यज्ञो भवति मिथेसारार्थात् ।  
वहयो वोढारस्सर्वस्य ॥

विश्वे देवासः । विश्वेदेवाः क्षयरहिताः स्तोतारमेहि मायासीरिति वदन्तो  
द्रोहरहिता यज्ञमसेवन्त वोढारः ॥ (९)

पावका नुः सरस्वती वाजेभिर्वाजिनीवती । यज्ञं वष्टु धियावसुः ॥

पावका । पाविका शोधयित्री । पवित्रं हि वा श्विपुषाम्<sup>२</sup> । सरस्वती  
माध्यमिका<sup>३</sup> वाक् । सैव चासी<sup>४</sup> नदी सरस्वती । तस्याश्च नदीवर्च्च  
देवतावर्च्च<sup>५</sup> निगमो भवति । वाजेभिर्वाजिनीवती अन्नैरन्नवती (नि. ११.  
१६) इति यास्कः । यज्ञं वष्टु धिया . . सुः<sup>६</sup> यागकर्मणा वर्षेण यज्ञेन  
जगद्वासयन्ति<sup>७</sup> । यज्ञं वहत्वित्येव तदाहेति चोक्तमिति ॥

पावका नः । शोधयित्र्यस्माकं सरस्वत्यन्नैरन्नवती यज्ञं वहतु कामयतां वा  
प्रज्ञया सर्वेषां वासयित्री ॥ (१०)

चोद्यित्री सूनृतानां चेतन्ती सुमतीनाम् । यज्ञं दधे सरस्वती ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read न द्रुष्ट्विन्ति.

<sup>२</sup> The word is not intelligible.

<sup>३</sup> Read माध्यमिका.

<sup>४</sup> After सैव, the syllables सासी written and dots put above to show that they are to be deleted and चासी follows. चासी not intelligible. Perhaps चास्ति.

<sup>५</sup> Read नदीवर्च्च देवतावर्च्च.

<sup>६</sup> Read धियावसुः; the syllable व is worm-eaten; सुः is also partly damaged, but can be deciphered.

<sup>७</sup> Perhaps to Read वासयन्ती.

चोदयित्री । या मनुष्याणां भद्रा वाचस्ता इयं प्रेरयति । यदि वा संस्कृतमेव सूनृता वागुदीरयति । चेतन्ती सुमतीनां जानती स्तुतिः<sup>१</sup> । यज्ञं धारयति सरस्वती ॥

चोदयित्री । चोदयित्री सत्यानां प्रज्ञापयन्त्युदाराणां सुमतीनां यज्ञं धारयति सरस्वती मन्त्रभूता ॥ (११)

महो अर्णः सरस्वती प्र चेतयति केतुना । धियो विश्वा वि राजति ॥

महः । निरुक्तम्<sup>२</sup> । महदर्णः । सरस्वती प्रज्ञापयति कर्मणा प्रज्ञया वा । इमानि च सर्वाणि भूतान्यभिविराजतीति ॥<sup>३</sup>

महो अर्णः । महदुदकं सरस्वती मध्यमस्थाना प्रज्ञापयति कर्मणा सर्वाणि च कर्माणि राजयति ॥ (१२)

सुरूपकृलुमूतये' सुदुघामिव गोदुहे' । ऊहूमसि द्यविद्यवि ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read स्तुतीः

<sup>२</sup> Cf Nirukta 11-27.

<sup>३</sup> After विराजतीति, with which the commentary on this stanza ends, there is a small circle, a न and another small circle and a long horizontal line.

सुरूपकृत्वम्<sup>१</sup> । यत् कल्याणं तस्य कर्तारम् । कौतुकं तु भवति । स्वरूपकृत्तुम्<sup>२</sup> । असत्यन्नं वै सुरूपकर्तुमिति<sup>३</sup> । ऊतये रक्षणाय । सुदुधामिव गाम् । दोहनार्थं सुशीलां<sup>४</sup> गौसुदुधा भवति ।

गां न दोहसे हुवे (ऋ. वे. ६. ४५. ७) ।

इत्युक्तम् । अत्र समस्तेऽपि स एवार्थः । तं ह्यामो<sup>५</sup> दिवेदिव इन्द्रमा<sup>६</sup> ॥

सुरूपकृत्तुम् । सुरूपाणां कर्मणां कर्तारं रक्षणाय सुदोहामिव धेनुं तस्या एव दोहार्थमाह्यामोऽन्वहम् ॥ (१)

उपं नुः सब्ना गंहि७ सोमस्य सोमपाः पिब । गोदा इद्वत्तो मदः ॥

उप नः । उपागच्छास्माकं सवनानि त्रीणि । तेषु सोमं पिब । सोमस्य पातः । तत्रात्मनः प्रयोजनभृषिः<sup>८</sup> परोक्षं दर्शयति । गोदा एव<sup>९</sup> भवति । रेवतो धनवतस्तृपस्य<sup>१०</sup> मतः<sup>१०</sup> ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read कृत्तुम् ।

<sup>२</sup> Read सुरूपकृत्तुम् ।

<sup>३</sup> Perhaps to read कृत्तुमिति. The passage from कौतुकं तु is not quite intelligible.

<sup>४</sup> Read सुशीला.

<sup>५</sup> ह in ह्यामो worm-eaten ; only a portion visible.

<sup>६</sup> Folio 3α ends here.

<sup>७</sup> Read मृषिः

<sup>८</sup> The आ mark in दा and ए worm-eaten.

<sup>९</sup> First written प्यस्य and corrected into तस्य.

<sup>१०</sup> Read मदः

उप नः । उपागच्छास्माकं सवनानि सोमं च सोमपातः पिब । अथ परोक्षः । गोदा एव भवत्याश्रितस्याद्यः । मदतृष्ट आद्यः प्रयच्छति पशूनिति ॥ (२)

अथा ते अन्तमानां विद्याम् सुमतीनाम् । मा नो अतिं ख्यु आ गंहि ॥

अथा ते । सोमपानानन्तरम् । वान्तमानामन्तिकतमानाम् । अन्तो-दातं चेदभिभावुकवचनो भवति ।

अतो वयमन्तमेभिर्युजानाः (ऋ. वे. १. १६५. ५) ।

इति । त्वयि सन्निहितास्सुमतीर्लभेमहि । मा त्वमस्कान्नपैहायान्यान्द्राक्षीः । परित्यागो वातिख्यानम् । इहागच्छेति ॥

अथा ते । सम्प्रति तव सन्निकृष्टास्त्वयि विद्यमानाः सुमतीर्वयं लभेमहि । सर्वेणाभ्युदयेनायं युक्तोऽस्त्विति मतिः सुमतिः । मास्मान् अग्नहायान्यान् द्राक्षीः । इहागच्छ ॥ (३)

परे'हि विग्रमस्तृतमिन्दं<sup>१</sup> पृच्छा विपश्चितम् । यस्ते सखिभ्यु आ वरम् ॥

परेहि । ऋषिरन्यमनुशास्ति<sup>२</sup> । स्तोतस्वमितः<sup>४</sup> परेहि । परागत्य च विग्रमेयाविनमविग्रः<sup>५</sup> प्राज्ञो विषयं गृणातीति । अस्तृतमर्हिसितम् ।

<sup>१</sup> Perhaps to read तवान्त.

<sup>२</sup> Read मस्मान्नप.

<sup>३</sup> त in स्ति worm-eaten.

<sup>४</sup> Read स्तोतस्त्वमितः

<sup>५</sup> Read विग्रं मेधाविनम् । विग्रः ।

इन्द्रं पृच्छ । कंचन विपश्चिकम्<sup>१</sup> । कीदृ<sup>२</sup> हीन्द्र इति । य  
इन्द्रस्ते नस्तिभ्यैस्समानस्यानेभ्यः पुत्रादिभ्यः । आ प . . च्छैति ।  
वरणीयं धन . .<sup>५</sup> ॥

पेरहि । स्तोतरितस्त्वमुपगच्छ । गत्वा च मेधाविनमहिंसितं शत्रुभिरिदं  
पृच्छ कीदृशः क स वर्तत इति कंचन विपश्चितं पृच्छ । य इन्द्रस्तव  
पुत्रादिभ्यो वरणीयं धनमाप्रयच्छति ॥ (४)

उत ब्रुवन्तु नो निदो निरन्यतश्चिदारत । दधाना इन्द्र इददुवः ॥

उपगत्यास्मान् यथाकामं वा ब्रुवन्तु निन्दितारो निर्गच्छन्तु वा  
इतोऽन्यतः । वयमिन्द्रे दुवो दधाना भवामः । इदित्युग्रहणार्थम्<sup>६</sup> । दुवो  
दुवस्यते: परिचरणार्थात् । इन्द्रपरिचरणनित्यद्यन्नास्तिकानाभिति<sup>७</sup> ॥

उत ब्रुवन्तु । अपिच कामं प्रत्यक्षमेवाप्रतः स्थित्वास्मान्निन्दितारो ब्रुवन्तु  
निर्गच्छन्तु वान्यत । वयं त्विन्द्रे परिचर्यो दधाना न बिभीमः । इदिति  
पूरणभिति । अस्योत्तरा भूयसे निर्वचनाय ॥ (९)

उत नः सुभर्गाँ अरिवोंचेर्युर्दस्म कृष्टयः । स्यामेदिन्द्रस्य शर्मणि ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read विपश्चितम् ।

<sup>२</sup> Perhaps to read कीदृक् or कीदृशो.

<sup>३</sup> Read सस्तिभ्य.

<sup>४</sup> One syllable worm-eaten. Read प्रयच्छति.

<sup>५</sup> Two syllables worm-eaten. Read धनभिति.

<sup>६</sup> Not clear.

<sup>७</sup> Not clear.

इत नः<sup>१</sup> । उत नः सुभगात्<sup>२</sup> सुधनान् यजमानान् । अरिशशत्रुवरी-ररिर्तेः<sup>३</sup> हिंसार्थात् । वेदित्यसमासं<sup>४</sup> वाक्यं पदान्तरेण बहुवत् समापयतीति । वोचेयुद्दस्म<sup>५</sup> । दस्मो बली दसेरुपक्षयार्थात् । कृष्णो मनुष्याः कृष्णन्ति प्राप्यं पदाभ्यामिति । स्यामेदिन्द्रस्य शर्मणीति परोक्षः पादः । शर्म श्रयतेः सुखम् । अपि वा श्रेः प्राप्यर्थात् शरणमिति च दर्शनादिति ॥

उत नः । उत अरिः कृष्ण इत्येकवचनबहुवचनयोर्भिन्नपादस्थयोर्भिन्न-मन्त्रस्थयोरिव विरम्याभिधानात् सामानाधिकरण्यं सिध्यति । अपिचास्मानिन्द्र-समाश्रयणात् सुभगानहिंसितधनानरिब्रवीतु ब्रुवन्तु वारयो मनुष्या दर्शनीय । अथापि वयमिन्द्रस्य स्वभूते सुखे स्यामैव ॥ (६)

**एमाशुमाशवे'** भर यज्ञश्रियं नृमादनम् । प्रतयन्मन्दयत्संखम् ॥

एमांशुम्<sup>७</sup> । ईमेनम् । आहर । आशुम् । आशुः प्रोश्नोतेः<sup>८</sup> । अश्नुत्रे<sup>९</sup> हि रसः । आशवे इन्द्राय । यज्ञश्रियं यज्ञं यः श्रयति । नृश्नेमादयति<sup>१०</sup> । पितः<sup>११</sup> । पतयत् पतयन्तम् । पातयति मभिमतः पातारम्<sup>१२</sup> । मन्दयत्सखं हर्षयत्सखम् । सखेन्द्रः स्तोता वेतिः ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read उत नः:

<sup>२</sup> Read सुभगान् .

<sup>३</sup> Read अरिः शत्रुः । अरिर्तेः:

<sup>४</sup> Not clear.

<sup>५</sup> Read वोचेयुर्दस्म. There is no dot between the two द letters.

<sup>६</sup> Read एमाशुम्.

<sup>७</sup> Read आशुः क्षिप्रोऽश्नोतेः

<sup>८</sup> Read अश्नुते.

<sup>९</sup> Read नृंश यो माद्यति.

<sup>१०</sup> Omit this word.

<sup>११</sup> Not clear..

एमाशुम् । आभर एनं क्षिप्रव्यापिनं सोमं क्षिप्रव्यापिने इन्द्राय यः सोमो  
यज्ञं श्रथति मदयति च मनुष्यान् तं पतयन्तम् । पातथति हि सोमः पातारम् ।  
मदयति च सखायम् । पातैव सखेति ॥ (७)

अस्य पीत्वा शतक्रतो घुनो शत्रूणामभवः । प्रावो वाजे'षु वाजिनम् ॥

अस्य । अस्य पीत्वा शतक्रतो । हन्ता त्वमरीणामभवः<sup>१</sup> । प्रावश्च  
वामेषु<sup>२</sup> संग्रामेषु । वाजिनम् । वाजिनसंग्रामः । वाजोऽचं वा । जवते:  
प्रेरणार्थाद्वाजिनं योद्धारमिति ॥

अस्य पीत्वा । अमुं पीत्वा सोमं पीत्वा शतप्रज्ञ हन्ता शत्रूणामभवः  
पालय च युद्धेषु युद्धवन्तं स्तोतारम् ॥ (८)

तं त्वा वाजे'षु वाजिनं' वाजयामः शतक्रतो । धनानामिन्द्र सातये' ॥

तं त्वा । तं त्वा वाजेषु वाजिनं प्रेरयामः शतक्रतो बहुकर्म<sup>३</sup> ।  
धनानामिन्द्र सातये लाभार्थम् । धनं धिनोतेः प्रीणनार्थात् ।

तं त्वा वाजेषु । तं त्वा युद्धेषु बलिनं स्तुतिभिर्बलिनं कुर्मः शतप्रज्ञ धनानां  
इन्द्र लाभाय ॥ (९)

यो रायोऽवनिर्मुहान्तसुपारः सुन्वुतः सखा । तस्मा इन्द्राय गायत ॥

<sup>१</sup> त्व ends the line. मरीणा begins 1½ inches away from the margin.

<sup>२</sup> Read वाजेषु ।

<sup>३</sup> Folio 3b ends here. Read बहुकर्मन् ।

<sup>४</sup> Read धनाना.

यो रायः । यो रायो धनस्य पालकः । महान् महे बुध्यर्थात्<sup>१</sup> ।  
सुपारः कल्याणपाराणः<sup>२</sup> । सुन्वतः सखा भवति । तस्मा इन्द्राय गायत  
स्तोत्रमिति<sup>३</sup> ॥

यो रायः । यः स्तोतुर्धनस्य रक्षकः महान् शोभनपूरणः सुन्वतः सखा  
तस्मै इन्द्राय गायतेति ॥ (१०)

आ त्वेता नि षी'दुतेन्द्रमुभि प्र गायत । सखायुः स्तोमवाहसः ॥

आगच्छत क्षिप्रम् । आकारो द्वितीयः पूरकः । आगत्य च निषीदत  
सदसि । तत्र इन्द्रमहि<sup>४</sup>प्रगायत । सखाय एकमनसः । स्तोमवाहसः त्रिविदां<sup>५</sup>  
देवस्तोत्रस्य<sup>६</sup> वोढारः । स्तुतिरेव वा स्तोम इति ॥

आत्वेत । पूर्वेण सूक्तेनाहूतमिन्द्रं स्तोतुमुपक्रमते । आगच्छत क्षिप्र-  
मुद्रातारः । उपसर्गाः प्रशुक्ता अपि प्रागाख्यातात् पुनः प्रशुज्यन्ते । वक्ष्यते  
तत्र कारणम् । आगत्य च निषीदत गानार्थम् । अथेन्द्रमभिप्रगायत सखायः ।  
प्रस्तावप्रतिहारोपगानोपनिधनस्तोमस्य नेतारः ॥ (१)

पुरुतमं पुरुणामीशानुं वार्या'णाम् । इन्द्रं सोमे सचा सुते ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read महेबुध्यर्थात्.

<sup>२</sup> Read कल्याणपारणः.

<sup>३</sup> After स्तोत्रमिति there is the figure 4 to mark the end of the Sūkta.

<sup>४</sup> Read इन्द्रमभि.

<sup>५</sup> Perhaps to read त्रिवृदां.

<sup>६</sup> The word is not clear.

पुरुतमम् । पुरुतमं महान्तम् । तमिहर<sup>१</sup> भवार्थः । पुरुणि  
भवति<sup>२</sup> । न तमबन्तः स्वरुत<sup>३</sup> । पुरु<sup>४</sup> बहूनां धनानाम् । ईशानम् ।  
ताच्छील्ये विवक्षिते आद्युदात्तत्वम् । अन्यत्रान्तोदात्तत्वम् । ईशानसः<sup>५</sup>  
पितृवित्तस्य रायः । इन्द्रं सोमे । सचा इति निपातः सार्वविभक्तिकः ।  
सखायमिन्द्रमभिप्रगायतेति ॥

पुरुतमम् । बहूनामुपक्षपयितात्म् । गवामसि गोपतिरित्यनेन समानो  
निर्देशः । धनानामीधरमिन्द्रमभिप्रगायत सहाभिषुते सोमे ॥ (२)

स धा नो योगु आ शुवृत्स राये स पुरुन्ध्याम् । गप्तदाजे<sup>६</sup>भिरा स नः ॥

स धा नं<sup>७</sup> । स खल्वस्माकमिन्द्रो योगे अप्राप्तप्राप्त्यर्थम् । आभवतु ।  
स राये क्षेमार्थं प्राप्तस्य धनस्य क्षेमार्थम् । न<sup>८</sup> पुरुन्ध्यां कल्याणरूपायां  
युक्त्याम् । तत्प्राप्त्यर्थम् । पूरिति बहुरूपनाम<sup>९</sup> । बहुधीम<sup>१०</sup> पुरन्धिः  
(नि. ६. १३) इति यास्कः । आगच्छत्वस्मान् सोऽन्नैः ॥

स धा नः । स एवास्माकमप्राप्तप्राप्त्यर्थं योगमावहतु । स धनाय पुरन्धि-  
बहुधीर्योषा । तस्यै चान्नैश्वास्मानागच्छतु सः ॥ (३)

<sup>१</sup> Read तमविह.

<sup>२</sup> Read भवन्ति.

<sup>३</sup> स्वरुत्, not clear.

<sup>४</sup> Read पुरुणां.

<sup>५</sup> Read ईशानं.

<sup>६</sup> Read स धा नो.

<sup>७</sup> न is not wanted.

<sup>८</sup> Read पुरु इति बहुनाम.

<sup>९</sup> Read बहुधीः.

**यस्य संस्थे न वृण्वते हरी' समत्सु शत्रवः । तस्मा इन्द्राय गायत ॥**

यस्य हरी संस्थे युद्धे । संस्थं युद्धम् । वीराः सह हि तत्र तिष्ठति<sup>१</sup> ।  
न ब्रण्वते<sup>२</sup> न वारयन्ति । समत्सु सहताम्यत्सु । प्रहरणदशायां शत्रवः ।  
हरिहरति । पुरुषम् । शकः शातयतीति<sup>३</sup> ॥

यस्य संस्थे । यस्मिन्नवस्थिते न वारयन्ति तस्य खभूतावश्वौ सद्ग्रामेषु  
शत्रवः तस्मै इन्द्राय गायत ॥ (४)

**सुतपान्ने' सुता इमे शुचयो यन्ति पीतये' । सोमासो दध्याशिरः ॥**

सुतपावेन<sup>४</sup> । सुतं यमपिवति<sup>५</sup> तस्मै । सुता इमे सोमाः । शुचयः  
पूताः पानाः<sup>६</sup> । यन्ति हविर्दानादधिभिश्राणाः<sup>७</sup> । दधि धिनोतेः प्रीणानार्थात्<sup>८</sup> ।  
आशीराश्रयणार्थादिति ॥

सुतपान्ने । सुतं सोमं यः पिबति तस्मै सुता इमे सोमाः पूताः पानाय  
गच्छन्ति दधिभिश्राणाः ॥ (९)

**त्वं सुतस्य पीतये' सुद्धो वृद्धो अजायथाः । इन्द्र ज्यैष्टयाय सुक्रतो ॥**

<sup>१</sup> Read तिष्ठन्ति.

<sup>२</sup> Read वृण्वते.

<sup>३</sup> The last pāda is not explained.

<sup>४</sup> सुतपान्ने.

<sup>५</sup> Read यः पिबति.

<sup>६</sup> Read पावनाः

<sup>७</sup> Read हविर्दानाः दधिभिश्राणाः

<sup>८</sup> Read प्रीणनार्थात्.

त्वम् । त्वं सुतस्य पानार्थम् । भवस्सद्यः<sup>१</sup> प्रवृद्धः । सोमो हि हुतः पूर्थुर्भवति यावदिदं भुवनं विश्वमस्ति । इन्द्र ज्यैष्टचाय श्रैष्टचार्थं यजमानस्य ॥

त्वं सुतस्य पानार्थं सद्यो वृद्धो भवसि प्रवृद्धशरीरः इन्द्र श्रेष्ठं कर्म कर्तुं शक्तुषु सुप्रज्ञ ॥ (६)

आ त्वा विशन्त्वाशबुः सोमास इन्द्र गिर्वणः । शं ते' सन्तु प्रचे'तसे ॥

आ त्वा विश । आ त्वैविशन्तु त्वा । आशबस्सोमास इन्द्र गिर्वणः । गीर्भिर्वननीय । शं च ते सन्तु प्रचेतसे सुमतये । मृष्यन्तं<sup>२</sup> शमयते शमिति ॥

आ त्वा विशन्तु । आविशन्तु त्वां क्षिप्राः सोमा इन्द्र गीर्भिर्वननीय । शं च तुम्यं भवतु सुमतये ॥ (७)

त्वां स्तोमा अवीवृधन् त्वाष्टुकथा शतक्रतो । त्वां वर्धन्तु नो गिरः ॥

त्वाम् । त्वां स्तोत्रान्मण्यवीवृधत्<sup>३</sup> । त्वां शक्ताणि शतक्रतो । त्वां वर्धन्तु नोवस्माक्सुभयविधा गिर इति ॥

त्वां स्तोमाः । त्वां त्रिवृदादयः स्तोमा अवीवृधन् त्वां शक्ताणि च शतकर्मन् त्वामेव वर्धयन्त्वस्माकमपि गिरः ॥ (८)

<sup>१</sup> Read अभवस्सद्यः

<sup>२</sup> त्वा not wanted. The letter is partly worm-eaten.

<sup>३</sup> This word is not clear.

<sup>४</sup> Read स्तोत्राण्यवीवृधन्. The letter न्म after त्रा is partly worm-eaten.

<sup>५</sup> Read नोऽस्माक्.

अक्षितोतिः सनेदिमं वाजुमिन्दः सहस्रिणम् । यस्मिन् विश्वानि पौस्या ॥

अक्षितोऽतिः<sup>१</sup> अणरक्षणो<sup>२</sup> विभजेतेन्द्रोऽस्माकभिमं वाजं<sup>३</sup> युद्धं  
बहुपुरुषम् । यस्मिन् विश्वानि पत्रस्यानि<sup>४</sup> वीर्याणीन्द्रे । अपिवा अन्नं  
वाज<sup>५</sup> इति ॥

अक्षितोतिः । अक्षीणरक्षणोऽपि भजेतानेकपुरुषयुक्तमिमं सङ्घामं यस्मिन्  
सर्वाणि बलानि प्रादुर्भवन्ति ॥ (९)

मा नो मर्ता<sup>६</sup> अभि द्वुहन् तनूनामिन्द गिर्वणः । ईशानो यवया वृधम् ॥

माभिद्वृद्ध्यन्त्वस्मिन् मर्त्या मारकाः शत्रवः । तनुमानंगानांमिन्द  
गीर्वण<sup>७</sup> । ईशानस्वं यच्चव<sup>८</sup> पृथक्कुर्वस्मतस्तेषां वर्यमायुधमिति<sup>१०</sup> ॥

मा नो मर्ता । माभिद्वृद्ध्यन्तु इन्द्र अस्माकमङ्गेभ्यः शत्रवः गीर्भिर्वननीय  
ईश्वरस्त्वं पृथक् कुरु शत्रूणामायुधमिति ॥ (१०)

<sup>१</sup> Folio 4α ends here.

<sup>२</sup> Read अक्षीणरक्षणो.

<sup>३</sup> जं worm-eaten.

<sup>४</sup> Read पौस्यानि.

<sup>५</sup> व् in वा worm-eaten.

<sup>६</sup> Read तनूनामङ्गाना.

<sup>७</sup> ण worm-eaten. Read गिर्वणः

<sup>८</sup> Read ईशानस्त्वं यवय.

<sup>९</sup> Read वृध.

<sup>१०</sup> There is the figure 5 here to mark the end of the sūkta.

युज्जन्ति ब्रूधमरुषं चरन्तं परि' तस्थुषः । रोचन्ते रोचना दिवि ॥

युज्जन्ति । युज्जन्ति ब्रह्म महान्तम् । ध्रो<sup>१</sup> वृहते: । असौ वा आदित्यो ब्रह्मः (तै. ब्रा. ३. ९. ४. १) इति ब्राह्मणम् । एष वा इन्द्रो य एष तपति (श. ब्रा. २. ३. ४. १२) इति च । अरुषोऽतेर्दीसः । अरुष आरोचमानः इति यास्को<sup>२</sup> वदति । चरन्तं दिवि । परि<sup>३</sup> परितस्थुषः तस्थिवांसः । इमे वै लोकाः परितस्थुषः (तै. ब्रा. ३. ९. ४. २) इति ब्राह्मणम् । लोका श्वमुं युज्जन्ति । रोचन्ते रोचना दिवि न्दणे<sup>४</sup> निहितानीन्द्रेण वाप्यायितानि नक्षत्राणि रोचन्त इति ॥

युज्जन्ति ब्रह्म । युज्जन्ति महान्तमारोचमानं दिवि चरन्तं परितः तस्थिवांसो देवा वा लोका वा रोचन्ते च रोचनानि नक्षत्राणि इन्द्रतेजसा सन्धुक्षितानि । अहत्वेऽपि प्रसारणमन्यत्रापि दृष्टम् ॥ (१)

युज्जन्त्यस्य कम्या हरी विपक्षसा रथे' । शोणा धृष्णु नृवाहसा ॥

युज्जन्ति । युज्जन्त्यस्य कमनीयौ हरि<sup>५</sup> । रथे विपक्षसा विविध-पतनौ । यद्वा रथस्योभयोः पक्षयोर्योजनम् । शोणा शोणवर्णौ । शोणा क्षयते:<sup>६</sup> । धृष्णु<sup>७</sup> धर्षकौ । नृवाहसा नृणां वोढारौ । ताण्डकं—पूर्वपक्षा-

<sup>१</sup> Read ब्रधो.

<sup>२</sup> What yāska says is only अरुषीरारोचनात् (नि. १२. ७).

<sup>३</sup> This not wanted.

<sup>४</sup> Read दिवीन्द्रेण. After दिवि, the syllable न्द्रे is distinct. Next letter partly worm-eaten ; looks like ए mark in गे.

<sup>५</sup> Read हरी.

<sup>६</sup> Not certain whether the letter is क्ष or ष.

<sup>७</sup> Read धृष्णू.

परपक्षौ वा इन्द्रस्य हरी । ताभ्यां हीदं सर्वं हरति (ता. ब्रा. १. १) इति ।  
ततश्च ताभ्यामेव सर्वं जगवूढमिति ॥

युज्ञन्त्यस्य । युज्ञन्त्यस्य रथे कमनीयौ अश्वौ सव्यदक्षिण्योः पार्श्वयोः  
युज्यमानौ शोणवर्णौ शत्रूणां धर्षकौ नेतुरस्य वोढारौ देवाः ॥ (२)

केतुं कृष्णकेतवे पेशो' मर्या अपेशसे' । समुषद्विरजायथाः ॥

केतुम् । सैषोपसंहारार्था प्रत्यक्षकृतौ<sup>१</sup> । केतुं प्रज्ञानम् । कृष्णन्त-  
केतवे<sup>२</sup> प्रज्ञानाहिताय<sup>३</sup> स्वपते जनाय प्रबोधनेन । केतुः केततेः प्रज्ञा-  
नार्था<sup>४</sup> । तथा अपेशसे च पेशः कृष्णन् । पेशो रूपं पिशतेराख्लेषणार्थात् ।  
तमसा तिरोहितरूपाणां तेजसा रूपं ज्ञायते । समजायथास्त्वमुषद्विः  
उद्घच्यः<sup>५</sup> । सहार्थे वा तृतीया । वसेन्निवसनार्थादुष<sup>६</sup> । उषस एव तथोक्ता-  
माश्रयम्<sup>७</sup> । मर्त्यानां प्रज्ञापयितुं तेषामामन्त्रणं मर्या इति । सर्वमेवामन्त्रितं  
वाक्यात् पृथक् भूतं वाक्यसंयोगेन तैस्तैर्वाक्यैरन्वितन्द्रस्पष्टानि<sup>८</sup> निर्दर्शनानि ।

याभिरङ्गिरो मनसा हिरण्यथः<sup>९</sup> (ऋ. वे. १. ११२. १८)

<sup>१</sup> Read प्रत्यक्षकृता.

<sup>२</sup> Read कृष्णकेतवे.

<sup>३</sup> Read प्रज्ञानाहिताय.

<sup>४</sup> Read प्रज्ञानार्थात्.

<sup>५</sup> Read उषद्घच्यः. There is some space between उ and त; written तस्य:

<sup>६</sup> Read दुषाः.

<sup>७</sup> Read तथोक्तमाश्रयम्.

<sup>८</sup> मे and वा completely worm-eaten.

<sup>९</sup> The letter between त and स्प not distinct. Read रन्तिम् । स्पष्टानि.

<sup>१०</sup> Read निरण्यथः.

दिवस्कण्वा स्कन्दवः<sup>१</sup> (ऋ. वे. १. ४६. १)

वृत्रस्य यत् बद्धधानस्य रोदसी (ऋ. वे. १. ५२. १०)

युवं<sup>२</sup> वरे सुम्णे<sup>३</sup> (ऋ. वे. ८. २६. २)

इति ।

केतुं कृष्णन् । रात्रौ स्वपतो गतप्रज्ञस्य प्रज्ञोदयं कुर्वन् तमस  
तिरोहितरूपाणां गवादीनां रूपं च ज्ञायते । केतुं कृष्णन् प्रज्ञानरहिताय  
पेशश्वापेशसे समजायथाः त्वमुषेभिः सह । तमिममाक्षर्यं मनुष्याणां निवेदयितुं त्वं  
सम्बोधयन्ति मर्त्या इति ॥ (३)

....<sup>४</sup>णिभिर्देवलोकात् गावोऽपाहृता अन्धकारे प्रक्षिप्ता इन्द्रे<sup>५</sup> मरुद्धि-  
रुषोभिस्तहाजयदिति इतिहासप्रसक्ता मरुतः षड्भिः सूक्तमध्यकृभिस्तूयन्ते<sup>६</sup> ॥

आदहै स्वधामनु पुर्नर्गर्भत्वमेरिरे । दधाना नामं युज्जियम् ॥

अनन्तरमेव स्वधामनुदकं वा अनु । तस्योत्पातनार्थं<sup>७</sup> स्वयाः<sup>८</sup>  
स्वयं धारयति । पुनर्मध्ये प्रागन्यस्माहृतुकालात् । गर्भत्वमेरिरे प्रेरयन्ति ।

<sup>१</sup> Read दिवस्कण्वास इन्दवः

<sup>२</sup> Folio 4b ends here.

<sup>३</sup> Read वरो सुषाम्णे. In रो only the ए mark and र् visible. Then a part worm-eaten. The next syllable visible is म्ण. The end of सुः is also decipherable. The scribe has omitted षा.

<sup>4</sup> Read पणि. After इति a portion is worm-eaten. There is space for 2 letters. My copyist has transcribed the portion as वसणि Now when I examine, no letter is distinctly seen. पि is distinct.

<sup>५</sup> Read इन्द्रेण.

<sup>६</sup> Read सूक्तमध्यर्गिभिः स्तूयन्ते.

<sup>७</sup> Read तस्योत्पादनार्थं.

<sup>८</sup> स्वया not wanted.

गर्भे गृहे गृहातीति । गर्भत्वं ग्रहणसामर्थ्यम् । अत्र शास्त्रायनकम्—पुनरेव तृतीयेऽहि गर्भत्वमेरयन्ते । चतुर्थस्याहः प्रजात्यै इति । अनन्तरमेवेति पूजायां पर्यवसानादास्यात्मुदात्तमासीत<sup>१</sup> । दधाना नाम वज्ञियम्<sup>२</sup> । ईद्धृ चान्याद्धृ चेति मरुतां यज्ञियं नाम देहि प्रजापतितो लब्धम् । नाम नमेः प्रहीकरणार्थात् । अमन्त्रितो<sup>३</sup> हि प्रहीभवति ॥

आदह स्वधाम् । अनन्तरमेव वृष्टेः मरुतः अन्नार्थं पुनरपि गर्भत्वं प्राप्नुवन्ति । अष्टौ मासास्तिरोभूता वर्तन्ते वर्षाभ्योऽनन्तरम् । आश्वयेऽहशब्दः । दधाना नाम यज्ञानामीद्धक् च ताद्धक् चेत्यादिकम् ॥ (४)

**वीळु चिदारुजलुभिर्गुहा चिदिन्द्र\_वह्निभिः । अविन्दु उस्तिया अनु ॥**

वीळुचित् । वीळु द्वं वील्यतेद्वद्दार्थात् । द्वदम् । आरुजलुभिः प्रजापतितो लब्धं नाम नमेः द्वदमपि भजद्धिः पर्वतादि<sup>४</sup> । गुहा चिदिन्द्र । गुहो<sup>५</sup> निगृहनार्थात् । गुहायां निहिताः । अन्हविदः<sup>६</sup> । वह्निभिर्वेवद्ववभिः-मेरुद्धिः । उद्रिया<sup>७</sup> गाः । उस्तिया<sup>८</sup> उत्सरन्तीति ॥

<sup>१</sup> cf. Pāṇini, 8, 1, 39.

<sup>२</sup> Read यज्ञियम्. After दधाना and before नाम, a letter which looks like त or क written and a dot placed above to mark that it is to be deleted.

<sup>३</sup> Read आमन्त्रितो.

<sup>४</sup> After द्वदार्थात् the Ms. reading is corrupt. There is repetition of a small bit from the previous stanza. Read द्वदार्थात् । द्वदमपि । आरुजलुभिः भजद्धिः पर्वतादि ।

<sup>५</sup> Read गुहा.

<sup>६</sup> Read अन्वविन्दः.

<sup>७</sup> Read वह्निभिर्वेदृभिः.

<sup>८</sup> Read उस्तिया.

<sup>९</sup> Read उस्तिया.

वीलुचित् । दृढमपि पर्वतसान्वादि आभिमुख्येन मङ्गद्विः पर्वतस्य गुहायामपि इन्द्रं त्वां वोद्भिर्मरुद्विः त्वं पणिभिरपहृता गा अन्वविन्दः ॥ (५)

देवयन्तो यथा प्रतिमच्छा विद्धसुं गिरः । प्रहार्मनूषत श्रुतम् ॥

देवयन्तः । देवानिछन्तः यथा मर्ति अनुमन्तारं ब्राक्षणम् । अभियन्ति । एवमच्छानूषत अहिष्टुवन्ति<sup>१</sup> यभितुष्टुवः<sup>२</sup> । विद्धसुं वेदयद्वसुसुमुदरम्<sup>३</sup> । गिरो गिरते: स्तोतारौ<sup>४</sup> । ममहान्तः<sup>५</sup> । मरुतां गणं विश्रुतम् ॥

देवयन्तः । देवानिछन्तो यथा पूजनीयमिन्द्रमभिष्टुवन्ति विद्धसुं वेदयद्वसुमुदारं गिरः स्तोतारो महान्तं मरुण्यमिति ॥ (६)

इन्द्रेण सं हि दृक्षसे संजप्तानो अविभ्युषा । मन्दू संप्रानवर्चसा ॥

इन्द्रेण । निरुक्तम्<sup>६</sup> । इन्द्रेण हि सदृश्यसे<sup>७</sup> संगच्छमानोऽविभ्युषा मरुदूणः । तौ युवां मदिष्णू स्थ । समानवर्चसाविति । ये तु न प्रगृहन्ति तेषामसुददिष्णुतेन्द्रेणेति<sup>८</sup> । तथा च यास्कः—अपिवा इन्दुना<sup>९</sup> तेनेति स्यात् । समानवर्चसा इत्येतेनैव व्याख्यातम् (नि. ४. १२) इति ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read अभिष्टुवन्ति.

<sup>२</sup> Read अभितुष्टुवः

<sup>३</sup> Read वेदयद्वसुमुदरम्.

<sup>४</sup> Read स्तोतारः

<sup>५</sup> Read महां महान्तम्.

<sup>६</sup> cf. Nirukta 4, 12.

<sup>७</sup> Read संदृश्यसे.

<sup>८</sup> The Ms. after प्रगृहन्ति is corrupt and unintelligible. Perhaps to read तेषां मविष्णुना इन्द्रेणेति.

<sup>९</sup> Read मन्दुना.

इन्द्रेण सं हि । इन्द्रेण हि सन्दश्यते स सङ्गच्छमानोऽबिभ्युषा मरुदणः  
युद्धार्थम् । इन्द्रमरुदणौ मदिष्णू भवथः संयुक्तौ समानवर्चसौ । यद्वा मन्तुना  
समानवर्चसेन्द्रेणेति ॥ (७)

अनुवदैरभिद्युभिर्मखः सहस्वर्दर्चति । गणैरिन्द्रस्य काम्यैः' ॥

अनवदैरवद्यरहि<sup>१</sup> द्योतमानैः मुखो<sup>२</sup> वायुः । सहस्वदुदक्मर्चति  
प्रयच्छति । गणैस्सप्तभिः । इन्द्रस्य कमनीस्सतो<sup>४</sup> । मखो वायुः<sup>५</sup> खदिमीत  
इति<sup>६</sup> । यद्वा बलं सहस्वदिति ॥

अनवदैः । अवद्यरहितैरभिद्योतमानैः सह स्तोता सहस्वन्तमिन्द्रमर्चति  
गणैरिन्द्रस्य प्रियैः । गणशब्द एकवचनबहुवचने पर्यायेण भवतः ॥ (८)

अतः परिज्ञाना गहि दिवो वा रोचनादधि । समस्मिन्दुज्जते गिरः ॥

अतः । अतोऽन्तरिक्षात् परितो गन्तः मरुदण । आगच्छ ।  
द्यौरादित्यो भवति । तस्य रोचनं द्यौः । ततो वा । परोक्षस्तृतीयः<sup>७</sup> पादः ।  
स भृजति<sup>८</sup> संख्येषणार्थः<sup>९</sup> । संयोजयति स्तुतीः अस्मिन् मरुदणे स्तोतेति ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read रहितैः:

<sup>२</sup> Read मखो.

<sup>३</sup> Looks more like मुदक than दुदक.

<sup>४</sup> Read कमनीयैः.

<sup>५</sup> Space for 3 syllables left blank between वा and युः.

<sup>६</sup> This is unintelligible. This is the etymology of मख to mean वायु. Something about ख. The letters ख and मी are slightly worm-eaten.

<sup>७</sup> Folio 5α ends here.

<sup>८</sup> Read समृजति<sup>१०</sup> ऋजति:

<sup>९</sup> र्थः mostly worm-eaten.

<sup>१०</sup> य in यो mostly worm-eaten.

अतः परिज्मन् । अतोऽन्तरिक्षात् परितो गन्तर्मल्लण आगच्छ आदित्यस्य  
रोचनाल्लोकात् । अधिपरी सप्तमीपञ्चम्योर्थं स्फुटीकुरुतः । अस्मिन् मल्लणे  
सम्प्रसाधयति स्तुतीर्मधुच्छन्दाः ॥ (९)

इतो वा सातिभीमहे दिवो वा पार्थिवादधि । इन्द्रं महो वा रजसः ॥

इतः । इतो वा अवमाल्लोकात् सत्<sup>१</sup> । सातिभिन्द्रमीमहे याचा-  
महे<sup>२</sup> । यद्यस्मिन्<sup>३</sup> लोके इन्द्रो वर्तते तत आगच्छतु<sup>४</sup> प्रयच्छतु मल्लं  
सा<sup>५</sup> सातिभित्यर्थः । दिवो दीपाद्वा । पारथिवादधि । पृथिवी अन्तरिक्ष-  
नाम । महो वा रजसस्तुतीयालोकात्<sup>६</sup> । रजो लोको भवति रजतेर्गत्यर्थात् ।  
परोऽवरीयांसो वा इमे लोकाः (ऐ. ब्रा. १. २५) इत्युक्तमिति<sup>७</sup> ॥

इतो वा । अत उत्तरमिन्द्र एव देवता । कुतः इन्द्र आगच्छतीति न वयं  
जानीमः । तमिन्द्रमस्या भूमेरागच्छन्तं देयं धनं याचामहे । अपिवा दीपात्  
पार्थिवाल्लोकात् । पृथिवीत्यन्तरिक्षनाम । इन्द्रं महो वा रजसः खर्गादिति॥ (१०)

<sup>१</sup> सत् not wanted.

<sup>२</sup> हे, चा and हे mostly worm-eaten.

<sup>३</sup> स्मि partly worm-eaten.

<sup>४</sup> च्छतु nearly completely worm-eaten.

<sup>५</sup> सा not wanted.

<sup>६</sup> Read पार्थिवा.

<sup>७</sup> Read याल्लोकात्.

<sup>८</sup> The figure 6 is written here to mark the end of the Sūkta.

**इन्द्रमिहायिनो'** बृहदिन्द्रमुकेभिरुर्किणः । इन्द्रं वाणी'रनूषत ॥

इन्द्रमित् । इन्द्रमेव गाधिन उद्गाताशो<sup>१</sup> । बृहता स्तोत्रेण सप्ता<sup>२</sup> वा स्तुवन्ति । गाथा<sup>३</sup> गाते: । इन्द्रमकेभिः<sup>४</sup> शङ्खैः । अकोऽर्चते: । यदनेनार्चन्ति भूतानि यत् सूर्योऽर्चन्विनीयो भूतैः<sup>५</sup> । अर्किणः स्तोतारः । इथमिन्द्रं वाद्योऽनूषत । वाण्यो वणते: शब्दार्थ्यादिति<sup>६</sup> ॥

इन्द्रमित् । इन्द्रमेवोद्गातारो बृहता साप्ता स्तुवन्ति । इन्द्रं शङ्खैर्होतार इन्द्रमेव सर्वा गिरः स्तुवन्ति ॥ (१)

**इन्द्र इद्योः** सच्चा सम्पूर्णलु आ वचोयुजा । इन्द्रो वृजी हि'रण्ययः ॥

इन्द्र इत् । एकाकी चरनिन्द्र एव स्वाश्रयोऽसहायभूतः स एव संयोजिता उक्तिमात्रेण युज्यमानयोरिन्द्रो वृजी हिरण्मयसर्वशरीरः ॥ (२)

**इन्द्रो'** दीर्घायु चक्षसु आ सूर्यं' रोहयदिवि । वि गोभिरदिमैरयत् ॥

इन्द्रो दीर्घाय । इन्द्रो मनुष्याणां चिराय दर्शनाय दिवि सूर्यमारोहयत् । तेजोभिष्ठ विविधं वर्षार्थं मेघं प्रेरयति ॥ (३)

**इन्द्र वाजे'**षु नोऽव सुहस्तपथनेषु च । उग्र उग्राभिरुतिभिः ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read उद्गातारो ।

<sup>२</sup> Read साप्ता.

<sup>३</sup> Read गाथी.

<sup>४</sup> Read मकेभिः.

<sup>५</sup> Not quite intelligible.

<sup>६</sup> Read वाण्यो.

<sup>७</sup> Read शब्दार्थादिति.

इन्द्र वाजेषु । इन्द्र क्षुद्रेषु सङ्ग्रामेष्वस्मान् रक्ष महत्सु च । उप्र उद्दीर्ण  
उद्दीर्णैः पालनैः ॥ (४)

अस्योत्तरा भूयसे निर्वचनाय ।

इन्द्रं' वृयं महाधुन् इन्द्रमर्भे' हवामहे । युजं' वृत्रेषु वृज्जिणम् ॥

इन्द्र<sup>१</sup> । इन्द्रं वयं महायुद्धे हवामहे । इन्द्रमल्पे च युद्धे । अर्भोक्ते:  
प्रारणार्थात्<sup>२</sup> । युजं सहकारिणसुपद्रवेषु वज्जिणम् ॥

इन्द्रं वयम् । इन्द्रं वयं महति सङ्ग्रामे हवामहे इन्द्रमल्पे च सहायसुपद्र-  
वेषु आयुधवन्तम् ॥ (९)

स नो' वृषभासुं चरुं सत्रादावन्नपा वृथि । अस्मभ्युप्रतिष्कृतः ॥

स नः । स नो वर्जिष्ठिः<sup>३</sup> । असुं चरुम् । चरुश्चरते: । स्थलीमेघे  
पर्यवसानम्<sup>४</sup> । सत्रादावन् मदार सत्रे अव्यर्धमहान्नाम<sup>५</sup> । अपावृथि  
अस्मभ्यम् । अत्र निरुक्तम् । अप्रतिष्कृतोऽप्रतिष्कृतः<sup>६</sup> अप्रतिस्वलितो वा  
(नि. ६. १६) इति । स्कौतिस्तक्षणार्थः । अरिभिरतनूकृतः इति

<sup>१</sup> The commentary on stanzas 2, 3 and 4 are missing in the Ms.

<sup>२</sup> Read प्रेरणार्थात् । cf. Nirukta, 3, 20.

<sup>३</sup> Read वर्षितः । There is a short horizontal line above र्षि in the Ms. to mark its deletion.

<sup>४</sup> वसा mostly worm-eaten.

<sup>५</sup> From स्थलीमेघे the passage is unintelligible.

<sup>६</sup> Read सूक्तः ।

शाकलम्<sup>१</sup> । पुनरस्मभ्यमिति पदं वाक्यान्तरत्वाच्च पूरकम्<sup>२</sup> । स चाथ  
न्यायः<sup>३</sup> सार्वत्रिक इति ॥

स नः । स नो वर्षितरमुं मेघं महतो दातस्तेजोभिरपावृष्टि शत्रुभिरप्रति-  
शब्दितोऽप्रतिकृतो वा । नोऽस्मभ्यमित्यन्योः पूरणमेकम् ॥ (६)

य उत्तरे स्तोमा इन्द्रस्य वृज्जिणः । न विन्धे अस्य सुष्टुतिम् ॥

तुञ्जे तुञ्जे । निरुक्तम्<sup>४</sup> । दाने दाने य उत्तरे स्तोमा इन्द्रस्य  
वृज्जिणः नास्य तैर्विदामि<sup>५</sup> समासिं स्तुतेरिति । दाने दाने इन्द्रस्योत्तरोत्तर-  
भृषीणां<sup>६</sup> स्तुतयः प्रादुर्भवन्ति<sup>७</sup> । न तास्वहमस्य दानानुगुणां स्तुतिं  
विन्दविति<sup>८</sup> ॥

तुञ्जे तुञ्जे । दाने दाने उत्तरे ऋषय एनं स्तुवन्ति । तेषु स्तोमेषु नास्याहं  
दानानुगुणां सुष्टुतिं विन्दामि ॥ (७)

वृषा युथेव वंसंगः कृष्णिर्युत्योजसा । ईशानो अप्रतिष्कृतः ॥

<sup>१</sup> Reference not clear.

<sup>२</sup> र worm-eaten.

<sup>३</sup> Read स चायं न्यायः

<sup>४</sup> Nirukta, 6, 18.

<sup>५</sup> Read विन्दामि.

<sup>६</sup> Read मुषीणां.

<sup>७</sup> Read प्रादुर्भवन्ति.

<sup>८</sup> Read विन्द्यमीति.

वृषा<sup>१</sup> । सेत्का ऋषभः यूथानीव गवाम् । यूथो नेय मे मिश्रणार्थात्<sup>२</sup> । वंसगो निनीयासु<sup>३</sup> गोषु सक्तः । यद्वा वंसा वननिवाभावः<sup>४</sup> । ता अनुगच्छन् । कृष्टीः प्रेरयत्योजसा सपत्नभूताः । ईशानो अप्रतिष्कृतः ॥

वृषा यूथेव । वर्षिता गोयूथानीव वननीयगमन ऋषभ इन्द्रो वीरो युयुत्सून मनुष्यान् बलेनाभिगच्छति सर्वस्येशानोऽप्रतिकृतः ॥ (८)

य एकश्चर्षणीनां वसूनाभिरुज्यति' । इन्द्रः पञ्च क्षितीनाम् ॥

य एकः । एक एते: प्रेरकः । य एकश्चर्षणीनां भवति । तस्मिन्नावेशया इत्यस्यामेष पादो विसृष्टः<sup>५</sup> । तस्मादयमिस्यार्थउक्तः<sup>६</sup> । यश्च वसूनीभिरुज्यति स इन्द्रः पञ्चानां<sup>७</sup> क्षितीनाम् । गन्धर्वाः पितरो देवा असुरा रक्षांसीति पञ्च क्षितयः । यद्वा निषादपञ्चमाः चत्वारो वर्णाः । तानि वसूनिर्दीतीति<sup>८</sup> वाक्यसमाप्तिः । यस्य . . नि<sup>९</sup> हस्तयोः पञ्चक्षितीनां वस्त्विति<sup>१०</sup> ॥

<sup>१</sup> वृ �completely worm-eaten.

<sup>२</sup> Read यूथो यौतैर्मिश्रणार्थात्. cf. Nirukta, 4, 24.

<sup>३</sup> Read वननीयासु य first written and struck off: then another य written below.

<sup>४</sup> Read वननीया गवः

<sup>५</sup> This is a frequent remark met with in this commentary.

<sup>६</sup> Folio 5b ends here. द् worm-eaten.

<sup>७</sup> Not quite intelligible.

<sup>८</sup> ना worm-eaten.

<sup>९</sup> न्दः, प and ना worm-eaten.

<sup>१०</sup> Read वसनि ददातीति.

<sup>११</sup> Two letters broken. The आ mark in the second syllable is intact; the syllable appears to be चा.

<sup>१२</sup> ष्व, नां and ना wcrm-eaten.

य एकः । य इन्द्रो मनुष्याणां पञ्चानां क्षितीनां निवसताम् । गन्धर्वाः पितॄरो देवा असुरा रक्षांसीति पञ्चत्वम् । तेषां प्रदेयानां धनानामीष्टे । पूर्वस्यामृचि वाक्यस्य परिसमाप्तिः ॥ (९)

इन्द्रं वो विश्वतस्परि हवामहे जने'भ्यः । अस्माकमस्तु केवलः ॥

इन्द्रं वः । इन्द्रं वो युप्मभ्यम् । हवामहे । विश्वतस्परि विश्वतस्परि<sup>१</sup> सर्वेभ्योऽन्येभ्यो जनेभ्यः । पर्यधी पञ्चम्याः सपूर्व्यश्चार्थं स्फुटीकुरुतः । स इन्द्रोऽस्माकमस्तु केवलः<sup>२</sup> । सर्वोऽसाधारण एनं विचलेयुरिति केवलः<sup>३</sup> ॥

इन्द्रं वः । व इति पञ्चमी । वो जनेभ्यः सर्वेभ्य एव वयमिन्द्रं हवामहे । सोऽस्माकमस्त्वसाधारणः ॥ (१०)

एन्द्रं सानुर्सि रुद्यं सुजित्वानं सदासहम् । वर्षिष्ठमूतये<sup>४</sup> भर ॥

एन्द्र । आहरेन्द्र सानुर्सि रशियिं<sup>५</sup> भजनीयम् । सानसिम् । सने<sup>६</sup> भजनार्थादसिप्रत्ययः । सजित्वानं जित्वभिसहिकम्<sup>७</sup> । स्वीरम्<sup>८</sup> । सदासहं सदाहिएवुकम्<sup>९</sup> । वर्षिष्ठं वृद्धममूतये रणाय<sup>१०</sup> ॥

<sup>१</sup> विश्वतस्परि repetition not wanted.

<sup>२</sup> वल worm-eaten.

<sup>३</sup> Not quite intelligible. There is the figure 7 put here.

<sup>४</sup> Read सानुर्सि रयिं.

<sup>५</sup> स in सने worm-eaten. From the small bit visible, it does not appear to be स.

<sup>६</sup> Read जित्वभिसहितम् ।

<sup>७</sup> Not intelligible; perhaps to read सवीरम् .

<sup>८</sup> Read सदा अभिभावुकम् .

<sup>९</sup> Read वृद्धम् । ऊतये रक्षणाय.

एन्द्र सानसि रथिम् । आहरेन्द्र भजनीयं रथिं जयशीलपुरुषयुक्तं सदा  
गत्रूणामभिभवितारं वृद्धतमं रक्षणायास्मभ्यम् ॥ (१)

नि येन मुष्ठिहत्यया नि वृत्रा रुणधामहै । त्वोतासु न्यर्वता ॥

नियेन । निरुणयामहै<sup>१</sup> । येन धनेन । वृत्राणि मुष्ठिहत्ययेत्यौप-  
मिकम् । मुष्ठिहननेनैव<sup>२</sup> शत्रुम् । मुष्ठिमसुप्णा तेन<sup>३</sup> । इन्द्र त्वया  
रक्षिताः । अर्वता बलिना । अर्वा अतेरभिभवकर्मणः । तदेतदिन्द्रविशेषणम् ।  
अपि वा येनेत्यनेनैकाधिकरणः । उत्तमौ निपूरकावेति<sup>४</sup> ॥

कीदृशमित्याह नि येनेति । येन धनेन मुष्ठिहननेन दारिद्र्याणि वयं  
निरुन्धमः । पादान्तरे पुनर्निः प्रयुज्यते । त्वया रक्षिताः शत्रूंश्च येनाश्ववता  
निरुणधामहै तमाहरेति ॥ (२)

अस्योत्तरा भूयसे निर्वचनाय ।

इन्द्र त्वोतासु आ वृयं वज्रं घुना ददीमहि । जये'म सं युधि सृधः ॥

इन्द्र । इन्द्र त्वोता वयमाददीमहि । वज्रमायुधम् । व्यना व्यनं<sup>५</sup>  
हन्तारम् । आदत्तेन च सञ्जगेमम<sup>६</sup> स्पर्धमानात् सपक्षात् ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read निरुणधामहै.

<sup>२</sup> Read हननेनैव.

<sup>३</sup> Read मुष्ठिर्मुष्णातेः

न्द्र partly worm-eaten.

<sup>५</sup> न in नै worm-eaten.

<sup>६</sup> Read उत्तमौ नी पूरकाविति.

<sup>७</sup> Read घुना घनं.

<sup>८</sup> One म unnecessary.

इन्द्र त्वोतासः । इन्द्र त्वया रक्षिता वयं हन्तु आयुधमाददीमहि  
संजयेम युद्धे स्पर्धयितृन् शत्रूनिति ॥ (३)

वयं शरे'भिरस्त्वयिरिन्द्र त्वया युजा वृयम् । सासुशाम पृतन्युतः ॥

वयं शरेभिर्लिभिः । शूर<sup>१</sup> शृणातेः । अस्तृभिर्योद्धृभिः । इन्द्र  
त्वया च सहजस्पर्धमानात् येनाभिहिभवेम । पृतनाम् पृतन्यते यकर्मणः<sup>२</sup> ॥

वयं शरेभिः । वयं शूरैयुधानां क्षेत्रभिः त्वया च सहायेनाभिभवेम  
सङ्घामं कर्तुभिच्छतः । पुनर्वयमिति पूरणम् ॥ (४)

महाँ इन्द्रः पुरश्च नु महित्वमस्तु वज्रिणे' । द्यौर्न प्रथिना शब्दः ॥

महान् । महानिन्द्रः परश्च सर्वस्मादूर्ध्वमवस्थितः । इतरोऽवस्थित<sup>३</sup>  
इतरवचनश्चैदाद्युदातः ।

परं भूत्यो<sup>४</sup> अनुपरे हि (ऋ. वे. १०. १८. १)

इति । परश्च नु भवति । महित्वमस्तु वज्रिणे भूयश्च महत्वमस्त्वस्मिन्  
संग्रामे । अस्मे<sup>५</sup> द्यौरिव च न<sup>६</sup> विस्तीर्णं प्रथिना । शबो बलमस्त्वति ॥

महाँ इन्द्रः । महनीय इन्द्रस्तारकश्च शत्रूणाम् । तस्मै सदा महित्वमस्त्वति  
स्वयं चाशास्ते । द्यौरिव विस्तीर्णतया बलमस्य भवति ॥ (९)

<sup>१</sup> Read शरः.

<sup>२</sup> Read त्वया च सहायेन स्पर्धमानान् अभिभवेम । पृतना पृतन्यतेर्वर्धकर्मणः ।

<sup>३</sup> इतरोऽवस्थित not wanted.

<sup>४</sup> या not wanted.

<sup>५</sup> Read भूत्यो.

<sup>६</sup> Not wanted.

<sup>७</sup> Not wanted.

सुमोहे वा य आशत् नरस्तोकस्य सनितौ । विप्रासो वा धियुयार्थः ॥

समोहे । समोहस्संग्रामः । ओहतिः प्रेरणार्थः । तस्मिन्नुपस्थिते ।  
मध्यवा<sup>१</sup> । समोहभिति<sup>२</sup> भध्यो<sup>३</sup> णमुलन्तः । ये नरः । इन्द्रमाशत  
स्तुतिभिः । ये वा नर इन्द्रमाशत स्तुतिभिः<sup>४</sup> । ये वा नरस्तोकस्य  
सतिको<sup>५</sup> पुत्रस्य भजनार्थम् । तोकस्तुचे: प्रेरणार्थात् । ए वा<sup>६</sup> ब्राह्मणा<sup>७</sup>  
धीकामास्ते सर्वे तनुकाममिन्द्रालंभन्ते<sup>८</sup> । धीर्मेधा<sup>९</sup> ध्यायते: । कर्म चेत्  
दधातेरिति ॥

समोहे वा । सङ्ग्रामजिगीष्या ये एनं युद्धे आप्नुवन्ति मनुष्या अपत्यस्य  
वा भजनार्थ ये वा प्राज्ञाः कर्मकामाः उत्तरत्र सम्बन्धः ॥ (६)

यः कुक्षिः सो'प्रपातमः समुद्र इव पिन्वते । उर्वीरापो न काकुदः ॥

यः । कुक्षिः कुषेरवलेखनार्थात् । अन्तर्विकुषितः कृतावकाशो  
भवति । यः कुक्षिस्त्वा<sup>१०</sup> सोमपातमः । समुद्र इव पिन्वते अन्तरिक्षमिव<sup>११</sup>

<sup>१</sup> Read मध्ये वा.

<sup>२</sup> Read समोह इति.

<sup>३</sup> Not wanted.

<sup>४</sup> ये वा नर इन्द्रमाशत स्तुतिभिः not wanted.

Read सनितौ.

<sup>६</sup> Read ये वा ; ए partly worm-eaten.

<sup>७</sup> Folio 6α ends here.

<sup>८</sup> Not intelligible.

<sup>९</sup> धा completely worm-eaten.

<sup>१०</sup> शो भवति and कुक्षिस्त्वा partly worm-eaten.

<sup>११</sup> न्व and अन्तरिक्षमिव mostly worm-eaten.

क्षरति कामान् । समुद्रः समुद्रवन्त्यस्मादापः<sup>१</sup> । उर्वारिव चापः । काकु<sup>२</sup>  
आप इति द्वितीयान्तम् । आप आप्नोते: । काकुदः ककुदो जातम् ।  
ककुच्च कण्ठे समुच्छ्रूतो<sup>३</sup> देशः । तं कुक्षिं सोमेन पूर्यासो<sup>४</sup> । यद्वा  
स कुक्षिं<sup>५</sup> कुर्वरापः<sup>६</sup> पिन्वन् काकुद इव भवति ॥

यः कुक्षिः । तेम्यः सर्वेभ्यस्तांस्तान् कामान् योऽस्य कुक्षिरतिशयेन  
सोमस्य पातमः समुद्र इव सदा अक्षीण उद्भवति स कुक्षिर्बहून्युदकानि पिबं-  
स्तालिवव भवति । तद्वा निष्ठीवनेऽपि न शुष्यति इति ॥ (७)

एवा हस्य सूनृता विरप्शी गोमती मुही । पुका शाखा न दाशुषे' ॥

एव<sup>७</sup> हि । लब्धकामस्य स्तुतिः । एवं स्यस्य<sup>८</sup> सूनृता वाक् भद्रा  
सुनर्ततात्<sup>९</sup> । अपि वा सुप्रेरणात् । विरप्शी । विविधेन वरणेन युक्ता ।  
महकामसु चाप्नातम्<sup>११</sup> । होम त्वं गवां प्रदानान्मही महनीया

<sup>१</sup> यः completely worm-eaten. A small bit remains which cannot be identified as a part of this syllable.

<sup>२</sup> काकु not wanted.

<sup>३</sup> Read ककुप च कुजते: समुच्छ्रूतो (cf. Nirukta, 7, 12). The letter ष्ठे is not quite legible. च्छ्रूते partly worm-eaten.

<sup>४</sup> Perhaps to read पूर्य or पूर्यामः

<sup>५</sup> Read स कुक्षिः

<sup>६</sup> Not quite intelligible.

<sup>७</sup> Read एवा.

<sup>८</sup> Read हस्य.

<sup>९</sup> Perhaps to read सूनृता भद्रा वाक् सुनर्तनात् ।

<sup>१०</sup> In लु only स् intact. The next part worm-eaten. It looks like the उ mark.

<sup>११</sup> Not intelligible.

इवति<sup>१</sup> । पक्फला शाखेव दाशुषे भवति । शाखा शेरते खे शकुवन्ति वा  
चलितुमिति ॥

एवा ह्यस्य । एवं ह्यस्य वाक् विविधरपणा पशुमती महती पक्फलशाखेव  
यजमानाय भवति ॥ (८)

एवा हि ते विभूतय ऊतय इन्द्र मावते । सुधश्चित्सन्ति दाशुषे' ॥

एवा हि । एवं हि ते त्वत्ते<sup>२</sup> । विभूतयः पशुपुत्रलाभाः । ऊत-  
यश्चेन्द्र भवन्ति मावते मादृशाय । सद्यश्चित् क्षिप्रमेव दाशुषे इति ॥

एवाहि ते । एवं हि ते विभूतयो रक्षणानि च मत्सदृशाय यजमानाय  
तदानीमेव भवन्त्वति ॥ (९)

एवा ह्यस्य काम्या स्तोमं उक्थं च शंस्या । इन्द्राय सोमपीतये ॥

एवा हि । एवं ह्येन्द्रस्य<sup>३</sup> काम्या कमनीये । स्तोत्रमुक्थं च  
शंसनीये<sup>४</sup> भवतः । इन्द्राय<sup>५</sup> सोमपीतये । पादभेदाद्विभक्तचोर्भेदः<sup>६</sup> ॥

<sup>१</sup> From होम it must be the explanation of गोमती मही. Perhaps to read गोमती गवां प्रदानात् । मही महीया भवति ।

<sup>२</sup> ते त्व mostly worm-eaten. Read ते तव.

<sup>३</sup> Read ह्यस्येन्द्रस्य.

<sup>४</sup> त्वं written between च and शं and then dots put above to mark its deletion.

<sup>५</sup> Read इन्द्राय.

<sup>६</sup> There is the figure 8 here to mark the end of the Sūkta.

एवा ह्यस्य । यथा ह्यस्याशंसिषमेवमस्य कमनीये स्तोत्रशब्दे शंसनीये सोमपानार्थमिन्द्राय । विरम्याभिधानात् षष्ठीचतुर्थौ सङ्गच्छेते । अर्थाभिदादिल्पपरे इति ॥ (१०)

---

इन्द्रेहि मत्स्यन्धसो विश्वेभिः सोमपर्वभिः । मुहाँ अभिष्टिरोजसा ॥

इन्द्रेहि । इन्द्रागच्छाच्चच<sup>१</sup> अन्धसोऽन्नेन सोमेन । अन्धोऽत्तो न चक्षुश्चेत्तास्य ध्यानमस्तीति<sup>२</sup> । विश्वेहिः<sup>३</sup> सोमपर्वभिः अंगुभिः अभिषुतेन अन्धसा । पर्व पृणातेः । महान् अभिष्टिरोजसा अहिष्टिरेमिमविता अद्वेषणादिति<sup>५</sup> ॥

इन्द्रेहि । इन्द्रागच्छ माच चान्नेन विश्वैः सोमलतापर्वभिरभिषुतेन महान् बलेन शत्रूणामभिभवनशीलः ॥ (१)

एमे'नं सृजता सुते मुन्दिमिन्द्राय मुन्दिने' । चक्रि विश्वानि चक्रये ॥

<sup>१</sup> Read इन्द्रागच्छ । आगत्य च.

<sup>२</sup> Perhaps to read अन्धोऽशम् । अचक्षुश्चेत् नास्य ध्यानमस्तीति (cf. Nirukta, 5, 1).

<sup>३</sup> Read विश्वेभिः ।

<sup>४</sup> Read अभिष्टि.

<sup>५</sup> Read अन्वेषणादिति.

एम् । आसृजतैनं सुते सति मादकं रसं इन्द्राय मन्दिने<sup>१</sup> ।  
मन्दतिस्तृक्षिकर्मा । चक्रिं<sup>२</sup> विश्वानि कर्माणि धनानि वा चक्रयो<sup>३</sup> ॥

एमेनम् । आसृजत एनं सोमं सुते ईमिति पूरणम् । तर्पयितारमिन्द्राय  
तर्पयित्रे । विश्वस्य कर्मणः कर्तारः । विश्वानि कर्माणि चक्रये । 'न लोकान्यय  
(पा. २. ३. ६९) इति षष्ठी प्रतिषिद्धा ॥ (२)

मत्स्वा सुशिप्र मुन्दिभिः स्तोमे'भिर्विश्वचर्षणे । सच्चैषु सवनेष्वा ॥

मत्स्व । मन्दस्व सुशिप्र । शिप्रे हनू नासिकाँ वा । (नि. ६. १७)  
इति यास्कः ।

वि प्यस्व शिप्रे वि स्तजस्व<sup>५</sup> धेने<sup>६</sup> (ऋ. वे. १. १०१. १०)

इति । मदिभिः स्तोमैः मदकरैः<sup>७</sup> स्तोमैः । सचा सखा सन् एषु सवनेषु  
आ । सप्तमीपञ्चम्योः<sup>८</sup> पर आकारः<sup>९</sup> तदर्थं स्फुटीकरोति ॥

मत्स्वा सुशिप्र । मन्दस्व सुहनो मादयितृभिः स्तोमैः सर्वस्य द्रष्टः  
सहास्माभिरेषु सवनेषु । आकारः सप्तम्यर्थं स्फुटीकरोति ॥ (३)

<sup>१</sup> रसमिन्द्राय मन्दिने. Here nearly all letters are mostly worm-eaten.

<sup>२</sup> चक्रिं partly worm-eaten.

<sup>३</sup> Read चक्रये.

<sup>४</sup> Read नासिके.

<sup>५</sup> Read विसृजस्व.

<sup>६</sup> This is quoted in Nirukta, 6, 17. This quotation here seems superfluous.

<sup>७</sup> Read मन्दिभिः सदकरैः.

<sup>८</sup> सप्त and षष्ठी mostly worm-eaten.

<sup>९</sup> का completely worm-eaten.

असृंगमिन्द्र ते गिरः प्रति त्वाषुदंहासत । अजो'षा वृषभं पति'म् ॥

असृग्रम् । असृग्रसृष्टा आसम्<sup>१</sup> । इन्द्र ते गिरः प्रत्युदाहासतै त्वां  
प्रत्युद्रता आसन् । त्वं च सेवितवानसि । स्तोमानां वृषभं षिकारम्<sup>२</sup> ।  
पतिमीश्वरं च तेषाभिति<sup>३</sup> ॥

असृग्रमिन्द्र । असृजमिन्द्र ते स्तुतीः । सृष्टाश्व तास्त्वां प्रत्युद्रच्छन्तु ।  
त्वं च सेवितवानसि स्तुतीनां वर्षितारं मां स्तोमानामीश्वरम् ॥ (४)

सं चो'दय चित्रमुर्वाग्राधं इन्द्र वरे'ण्यम् । असुदित्ते' विभु प्रभु ॥

सञ्चोद । सञ्चोदय चित्रमर्वागहिमुखम्<sup>४</sup> । रायो<sup>५</sup> धनम् । राघु-  
वन्त्यनेन । इन्द्र वरेण्यं अस्ति खला ते<sup>६</sup> विभु च रायः ॥

संचोदय । सह प्रेरय पूजनीयं धनमस्मदभिमुखमिन्द्र वरणीयम् । अस्ति  
हि ते विभु च प्रभु च धनम् ॥ (९)

अस्मान्त्सु तत्र चोदयेन्द्र राये रथस्वतः । तुविद्युम् यशस्वतः ॥

<sup>१</sup> Perhaps to read असृंग सृष्टवानहम् or सृष्टवानासम्.

<sup>२</sup> Read प्रत्युदहासत.

<sup>३</sup> Read वर्षितारम्.

<sup>४</sup> Folio 6b ends here.

<sup>५</sup> षा completely worm-eaten.

<sup>६</sup> Read गभिमुखम्. ख mostly worm-eaten.

<sup>७</sup> यो completely worm-eaten.

<sup>८</sup> After व the ए mark of रे is in tact. Then the leaf is worm-eaten and the next letter in tact is ख. Read वरेण्यं अस्ति खलु ते.

अस्मान्<sup>१</sup> सुचोदध<sup>२</sup> तत्रेन्द्र<sup>३</sup> राये रभस्वत उद्युक्तान् । यत्र लभ्यते  
राय<sup>४</sup> । तुविद्युम्न बहन् । द्युम्न चोतदेतः<sup>५</sup> । यशस्वतः । यशो<sup>६</sup> वाचं  
वा । धशस्वतश्च रुर्यशो दीस्यर्थारद्यशः कीर्तिरञ्जं वेति<sup>७</sup> ॥

अस्मान् । अस्मान् सुषु तत्र चोदय यत्र धनं लभ्यते इन्द्र धनार्थं वेगवतः  
स्तुतिप्रवृत्तानपि युद्धोद्युक्तान् बहन् हविष्मतः ॥ (६)

सं गोमदिन्द्र वाजवदुस्मे पृथु श्रवो<sup>८</sup> बृहत् । विश्वायुर्देवक्षितम् ॥

सं गोमत् । संधेद्वास्मास्विन्द्र गोयुक्तं वाजयुक्तं पृथु विस्तीर्णम् ।  
श्रवणीयमन्यम्<sup>९</sup> । बृहितं विश्वयुर्व्यर्पायुष्कं ददतश्चाप्यक्षितं क्षीणम्<sup>१०</sup> ॥

सं गोमत् । गोमत् बलवचास्मासु विस्तीर्णं परिबृहन्तमुच्छ्रूतमनं वेहि  
सर्वायुस्त्वमक्षीणम् ॥ (७)

अस्मे थे 'हि श्रवो' बृहद्युम्नं सहस्रसातमम् । इन्द्र ता रथिनीरिषः ॥

<sup>१</sup> स्मान् completely worm-eaten.

<sup>२</sup> Read सुचोदय.

<sup>३</sup> न्द्र half worm-eaten.

<sup>४</sup> Read रायः.

<sup>५</sup> Read द्युम्नं योततेः.

<sup>६</sup> स्व partly, तः य completely and the ए mark in शो partly  
worm-eaten.

<sup>७</sup> The whole passage is corrupt and unintelligible ; the letter र  
is written above the line between र्थ and य.

<sup>८</sup> Read श्रवणीयमन्यम् ।

<sup>९</sup> Read विश्वायु.

<sup>१०</sup> Read व्यक्षितमक्षीणम् ।

अस्मे । अस्मासु धेहि श्रवणीयं बृहत् द्युम्नमन्नम् । श्रोत्र द्युम्न-  
विशेषणीम्

जुष्टोमि<sup>१</sup> दूतो असि हव्यवाहनः (ऋ. वे. १. ४४. २)

इति तु स्वतन्त्रम् । अतो न विसृष्टः । सहस्रसातमं यत् द्युम्नं पुरुषसहस्रं  
भजते ता इषः स्वधा दत्ता इन्द्रा<sup>२</sup> रथयुक्ताश्च कुर्वन्तीति ॥

अस्मे धेहि । अस्मासु धेहि बृहदन्नं द्योतमानमनेकपुरुषसम्भक्तृ । दत्तानि  
तान्यन्नानि कुरु रथयुक्तानि ॥ (८)

वसोरिन्द्रं वसुपर्ति गीर्भिर्गृणन्ते ऋग्मियम् । होम गन्तारमूतये' ॥

वसोः । <sup>३</sup>वसोर्वसुपतिमित्यैकार्थ्यादशृता<sup>४</sup> षष्ठी स्पष्टं निर्दिष्टा वसो-  
रिति । एतेन

गवामसि गोपतिरेक इन्द्र (ऋ. वे. ७. ९८. ६)

इत्यादयो व्याख्याताः । गीर्भिर्गृणन्तः श्रियञ्च<sup>५</sup> गच्छतेः स्मोत्रम्<sup>६</sup> । हृयामो  
गन्तारमवनार्थमिति ॥

वसोरिन्द्रं । वसोर्वसुपतिमिन्द्रं स्तुतिभिः स्तुवन्त ऋगर्हमाहृयामो वयं  
गन्तारं रक्षणाय ॥ (९)

<sup>१</sup> Read द्युम्नविशेषणम् । जुष्टो हि.

<sup>२</sup> Read इषस्त्वया दत्ता इन्द्र.

<sup>३</sup> व worm-eaten.

<sup>४</sup> The word is not quite intelligible.

<sup>५</sup> Read गृणन्तः ऋग्मियम् । ऋक् ।

<sup>६</sup> Read स्तोत्रम् ।

सुतेसुते न्यो कसे बृहद्भृत् एदुरिः । इन्द्राय शूष्मर्चति ॥

सुतेसुते । सुतेसुते सर्वेष्वेव सवनेषु । न्योकसे । श्रद्धानो न्योकाः ।  
तवाहमस्मि सख्येनोकं च इति । उच्तेरोकस्थे वनम्<sup>१</sup> । निः प्रावण्यवचनः ।  
प्रवणस्सेवनस्कथोक्तः<sup>२</sup> । बृहत् स्तोत्रम् । बृहते इन्द्राय । शूष्म प्रियावहम् ।  
शुष्मिः प्रीणनार्थः । अरिरतेः । स्तोत्रमर्चत्यावदन्ति ॥

सुते सुते । सर्वेषु सुतेषु न्योकसे आत्मीयगृहबुद्धिं कुर्वते महद्वलं महते  
इन्द्रायैव स्तोमानां प्रेरयिता स्तोता वदति ॥ (१०)

**गायन्ति त्वा गायुत्रिणोर्चन्त्युर्कुर्मिणः ।  
ब्रह्माणस्त्वा शतक्रतु उद्दंशमिव येमिरे ॥**

गायन्ति । गायन्ति त्वा गायत्रिण उद्गातारो गायत्रं साम गायन्ति  
अर्चन्त्यर्चनीयमकिणजस्त्रिणो<sup>३</sup> ब्राह्मणस्त्वा<sup>४</sup> शतक्रतो । वंशमिवोद्येमिरे<sup>५</sup>

<sup>१</sup> Read उच्तेरोकः सेवनम् ।

<sup>२</sup> Perhaps to read प्रवणं सेवनं यस्य स तथोक्तः ।

<sup>३</sup> Read मर्किणः शस्त्रिणो.

<sup>४</sup> Read ब्रह्माणस्त्वा.

<sup>५</sup> मि and र् in रे worm-eaten.

वंशो वंशोः सन्तत्यर्थात् । वंशो<sup>१</sup> वनशयो भवति (नि. ५. ५) इति यास्क इति ॥

गायन्ति त्वा । गायन्ति त्वामुद्भातारः । अर्चन्त्यर्चनीयं होतारः । इत्थ-मुभये ब्राह्मणस्त्वां शतक्रतो वंशमिव बहुभिः स्तोत्रशब्दैरुद्यच्छन्ति ॥ १ ॥

यत्सानोः सानुमारुद्धर्यस्पष्ट कर्त्वैम् ।  
तदिन्द्रो अर्थं चेतति युथेन वृष्णिरेजति ॥

यत्सानोः । यदा पुरुषो यज्ञाय सानोः सानुमारोहति<sup>२</sup> अत्यन्तमुच्च-तदेशैमारोहति अरण्यम् । यदा अप्रर्यस्पष्ट<sup>३</sup> स्पृशति । कर्त्वं<sup>४</sup> कर्म । तदानीं तस्याभिलषितमत्यं<sup>५</sup> काममिन्द्रश्चेति<sup>६</sup> । ततो यूथेन मरुदूणेन सह । वृष्णिवृष्टेः वर्षिता । तत्रेन्द्रश्चलतीति ॥

यत्सानोः । यदार्थलिप्सुः स्तोता सन् मनुष्यो गिरेग्निमारोहति यदा वा भूरि कृष्णादिकं कर्म स्पृशति तदानीं तस्याभिलषितमर्थमिन्द्रो जानाति । ज्ञात्वा च वसुसम्हेन मरुदूणेन वा सह वर्षणशीलस्तसमीपमागच्छति ॥ २ ॥

युक्त्वा हि केशिना हरी वृष्णा कक्ष्युप्रा ।  
अथो न इन्द्र सोमपा गिरामुपश्रुतिं चर ॥

<sup>१</sup> The anusvāra in वं completely worm-eaten.

<sup>२</sup> न and मा completely worm-eaten.

<sup>३</sup> Read मुच्छ्रतदेश.

<sup>४</sup> Read यदा भर्यस्पष्ट.

<sup>५</sup> Read कर्त्वं.

<sup>६</sup> Read मर्यं.

<sup>७</sup> Read मिन्दश्चेतति.

युक्ष्व । योजय हि केशिनौ प्रशस्तकेशौ । हिर्यस्मिन् वाक्ये<sup>१</sup> प्रयुज्यते  
तर्थस्य<sup>२</sup> वाक्यान्तरार्थक्रिशष्टवं घोतयति<sup>३</sup> । अप्रहा<sup>४</sup> च वाक्यार्थ  
वोगायुक्तस्तु परार्थमेव घोतयति<sup>५</sup> नोद्ग्रहणं ब्रूते<sup>६</sup> । केशा<sup>७</sup> के शेरते ।  
कं शिरो भवति । हरी वृषणौ युवानौ । कक्ष्यप्राकक्ष्याय . . . . कक्ष्या<sup>८</sup>  
रज्जुः कक्षं सेवते (नि. २. २) इति । अथास्माकमिन्द्र सोमस्य पातः  
गिरामुपश्रवणं चर । यत्रोपशृणोति गिरस्तत्रागच्छेति ॥

युक्ष्वाहि । योजय प्रशस्तकेशावश्वौ तरुणौ मेदुरतया कक्ष्यायाः पूरयि-  
तारौ । अथास्माकमिन्द्र सोमस्य पातः स्तुतीनामुपश्रवणं चर ॥ ३ ॥

<sup>१</sup> क्य in क्ये worm-eaten.

<sup>२</sup> Perhaps to read तदर्थस्य.

<sup>३</sup> The two syllables between र्थ and ष not at all clear. The second does not look quite like श, although that is the nearest approach. घो and त mostly worm-eaten.

<sup>४</sup> अप्रहा worm-eaten, but can be made out. Then there is something like a ए mark in a syllable, but without a consonant following and folio 7a ends. च is what begins the next page.

<sup>५</sup> Between घो and त there is space for 2½ in. left blank as the leaf is bad for writing.

<sup>६</sup> The entire passage is corrupt and unintelligible.

<sup>७</sup> Read केशः

<sup>८</sup> About nine syllables are completely worm-eaten between य and क. क is at the end of the line and there is just one more letter which is completely damaged. कक्ष्या is what begins the next line. Some bits of the worm-eaten letters which remain give no clue to the passage. Even the य after कक्ष्या before the worm-eaten portion is uncertain. I tried to identify the passage as—कक्ष्या अभ्र-शना । क्सो नामकरणः । कक्ष्या रज्जुः But this too is uncertain. It is more likely कक्ष्यायाः पूर्कौ मेदुरौ । कक्ष्या.

# THE YOGA-UPANISADS

TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH

BY

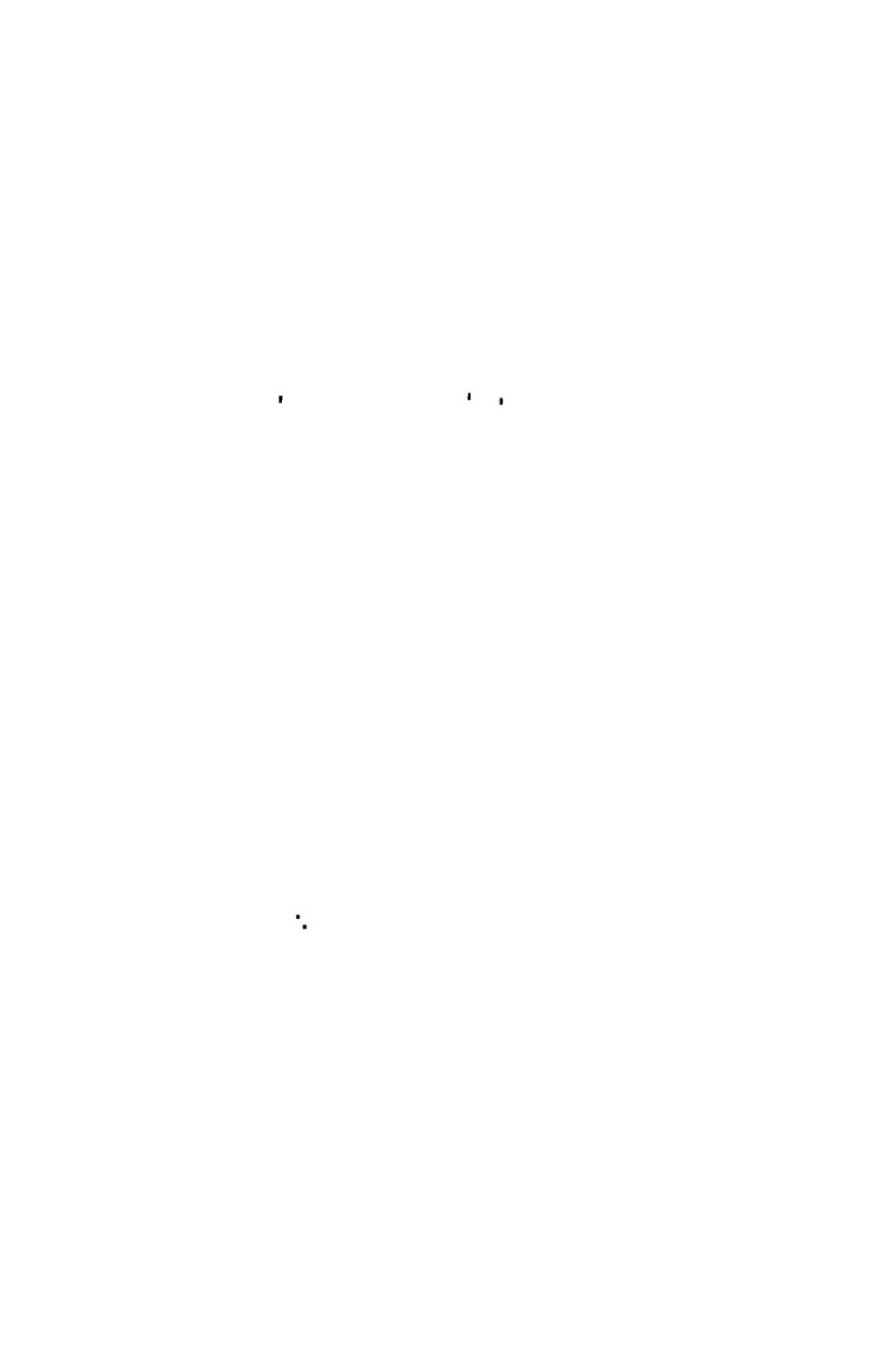
PĀNDIT S. SUBRAHMANYA SĀSTRĪ, F. T. S.

AND

T. R. SRĪNIVĀSA AYYANGĀR, B.A., L.T.

THE ADYAR LIBRARY

1937



## FOREWORD

THE Sanātana-dharma, comprising the religious tradition and conduct in life of the Indo-Āryans, is based on the four Vedas, R̥c, Yajus, Sāman and Atharvan, the treasure-mines of knowledge, handed down to posterity from time immemorial by the ancient Ṛṣis. The Yajur-veda is made up of two parts, S'ukla-yajus and Kṛṣṇa-yajus. To these Vedas are ascribed several branches (Sākhās) and their number is as follows : R̥g-veda—21 ; Yajur-veda—109 ; Sāma-veda—1000 ; and Atharva-veda—50. These Sākhās are said to contain one Upaniṣad each. The aggregate number of the Upaniṣads thus comes to 1180, of which only 108 are extant at the present day. We propose, in the first instance, to deal with those Upaniṣads which have a bearing on Yoga and give a rendering of them in English, arranging them in the Alphabetical order of their names.

According to ancient orthodox usage, certain Mantras, known as Sānti-mantras, are recited both before the commencement and after completion of the chanting of the Upaniṣads, such Mantras varying according as the Upaniṣad chanted belongs to one

or other of the five different classes mentioned above. The five such Mantras with the respective classes of the Vedas to which the Upaniṣads belong are given here-under, along with their English rendering :

1. The Sānti-mantra for the Upaniṣads of the R̥g-veda :

वाङ् मे मनसि प्रतिष्ठिता । मनो मे वाचि प्रतिष्ठितम् ।  
आविरावीर्म एधि । वेदस्य म आणी स्थः । श्रुतं मे मा प्रहासीः ।  
अनेनाधीतेन । अहोरात्रान्संदधामि । ऋतं वदिष्यामि । सत्यं वदिष्यामि ।  
तन्मामवतु । तद्वक्तारमवतु । अवतु मास् । अवतु वक्तारमवतु वक्तारम् ॥

ॐ शान्तिः शान्तिः शान्तिः ॥

My Speech has its rest on my Mind (along with the other senses). My Mind has its rest on my Speech (along with the other senses). O Radiant (Brahman)! Manifest Thyself in my (Mind). (O Speech and Mind) of mine! Do Ye have the power of bringing (unto me) the (knowledge of the) Veda, on my behalf. (O Mind!) Do not carry away (from my memory what I have learnt by) listening (to my preceptor). (O Brahman!) By this knowledge gathered by me, I meditate on Thee days and nights. I shall ever speak Rta (the truth). I shall ever speak Satya (in praise of the Truth). May that (Brahman) protect me. May that (Brahman) protect him that taught (me): Protect me; protect him that taught (me). Om ! Peace ! Peace !! Peace !!!

2. The Sānti-mantra for the Upaniṣads of the  
Śukla-yajur-veda :

पूर्णमदः पूर्णमिदं पूर्णात्पूर्णमुदच्यते ।  
पूर्णस्य पूर्णमादाय पूर्णमेवावशिष्यते ॥

ॐ शान्तिः शान्तिः शान्तिः ॥

That (which lies beyond) is full. This (which lies within) is full. Than the (latter) full one, the (former) full one is greater. Out of the full one, after realizing the full one, the full one alone remains. Om ! Peace ! Peace !! Peace !!!

3. The Sānti-mantra for the Upaniṣads of the  
Kṛṣṇa-yajur-veda :

सह नाववतु । सह नौ भुनक्तु । सह वीर्यं करवावहै । तेजस्वि  
नावधीतमस्तु । मा विद्विषावहै । ॐ शान्तिः शान्तिः शान्तिः ॥

May (the Brahman of the Upaniṣads) protect us both, (the pupil and the teacher) together. May (It) sustain (the fruit of learning) of us both together. Let us both together acquire the capacity (for learning). Effective may our study prove. May we not hate (each other). Om ! Peace ! Peace !! Peace !!!

4. The Sānti-mantra for the Upaniṣads of the  
Sāma-veda :

आप्यायन्तु ममाङ्गानि वाक्प्राणश्चक्षुः श्रोत्रमथो बलमिन्द्रियाणि  
च सर्वाणि । सर्वं ब्रह्मौपनिषदम् । मा ऽहं ब्रह्म निराकुर्याम् । मा मा ब्रह्म

निराकरोत् । अनिराकरणमस्त्वनिराकरणं मे अस्तु । तदास्मनि निरते य  
उपनिषत्सु धर्मास्ते मयि सन्तु ते मयि सन्तु ॥ ॐ शान्तिः शान्तिः  
शान्तिः ॥

May (the unseen Powers, Virāj, etc.,) nourish my (the seeker's) limbs, (so as to conserve them in their proper posture, etc.). (May my power of) speech, vital airs, eyes, ears and all other organs of sense (be useful), as far as it lies in their power, (in S'ravaṇa—study, Mānana—reflection, etc.). All is but the Brahman expounded by the Upaniṣads. May I never renounce (that) Brahman. May (that) Brahman (also) not renounce me. May there be non-renunciation. May non-renunciation be mine. May such Dharmas (lines of conduct) as are propounded in the Upaniṣads be in me, who am absorbed in that Ātman. Om ! Peace ! Peace !! Peace !!!

### 5. The Sānti-mantra for the Upaniṣads of the Atharva-veda :

भद्रं कर्णेभिः कृष्णयाम देवाः । भद्रं पश्येमाक्षभिर्यजत्राः ।  
स्थिरैरङ्गत्स्तुष्टुवा॑सस्तनूभिः । व्यशेम देवहितं यदायुः । स्वस्ति न इन्द्रो  
वृद्धश्चावाः । स्वस्ति नः पूषा विश्ववेदाः । स्वस्ति नस्ताक्षर्यो अरिष्टनेभिः ।  
स्वस्ति नो बृहस्पतिर्दधातु ॥ ॐ शान्तिः शान्तिः शान्तिः ॥

O Gods ! May we (the seekers) hear with (our) ears the auspicious (sayings of the Vedānta). May we, the performers of the (Dhyāna-) yajñā, (sacrifice of the form of meditation), see with our (internal) senses the

auspicious (forms of the Powers of their quests). May we, who are possessed of (internal) organs (drawn away from their ordinary functions and) concentrated on the subtle ones, attain an existence (free from disease, etc..) of a duration prescribed by the Deva (Prajā-pati). May Indra, who is heard of by the ancients (in their sacred books) (contribute towards) our welfare. May the omniscient Pūṣan (contribute towards) our welfare. May Tārkṣya, unhampered in his flight (contribute towards) our welfare. May Bṛhas-pati contribute towards our welfare. Om ! Peace ! Peace !! Peace !!!

---

NOTE : The numbering of the sections in the translation agrees with the Adyar Library Edition of the Text with the commentary of Upanishad Brahmayogin.



## ADVAYA-TĀRAKOPANIṢAD<sup>1</sup>

[This Upaniṣad, which is the Fifty-third among the 108 Upaniṣads and forms part of the S'ukla-yajur-veda, fixes its goal in the Brahman and the Brahman only and seeks to expound the essentials of Rāja-yoga.]

### ELIGIBILITY FOR TĀRAKA-YOGA

Then and for that reason, we presently expound, for the sake of the Yati (ascetic), who has controlled his senses and is full of the six qualities<sup>2</sup> of S'ama and others, the Advaya-tārakopaniṣad, (the Upaniṣad with which to attain the Brahman by crossing over Saṃsāra by Tāraka-yoga). (1)

### THE MEANS AND THE END OF YOGA

Always conceiving “I am of the form of Cit (Consciousness)”, with his eyes well-shut, or with his

<sup>1</sup> This Upanisad contains prose and verse mixed. The translation of verses is printed slightly removed from the margin.

<sup>2</sup> The six qualities are : 1. Sama, quietude ; self-control as to the mind. 2. Dama, subjugation ; self-control in action. 3. Uparati, cessation ; tolerance. 4. Titikṣā, endurance ; cheerfulness. 5. Samādhi, intentness ; one-pointedness. 6. Sraddhā, faith ; confidence. \*

eyes slightly open, seeing through introspection the transcendent Brahman, above the middle of the eyebrows, as having the form of the effulgence of Sat, Cit and Ānanda (Being, Consciousness and Bliss), he becomes of that (Tāraka) form. (2)

### THE FORM OF TĀRAKA

That which enables (one) to cross the great fear of undergoing the cycle of prenatal existence, birth, dotage and death, and is hence styled as Tāraka ; having realized that the two (entities), Jīva and Īśvara, are but the results of Illusion, and given up all demonstrable things as “not this, not this”, what remains, that, is the non-dual Brahman. (3)

### HOW TO BE ATTAINED

For its attainment resort should be had to the three kinds of Laksya (Introspection). (4)

### DESCRIPTION OF INTERNAL INTROSPECTION

There exists, in the middle of the body, Suṣumnā, the Nādī of the Brahman, of the form of the Sun and the effulgence of the Moon. That, taking its rise from (the plexus) Mūlādhāra (Root-support), goes in the direction of (the plexus) Brahma-randhra (the crevice of the Brahman). Midway between the two is the celebrated Kuṇḍalinī, with a radiance, such as of myriads of lightning-flashes and a delicate form, such as of the

fine thread of the lotus-stalk. Having seen it through the Mind alone, man is released (from all bondage), through the destruction of all sin. Should he incessantly see, on account of the effulgence of Tāraka-yoga, a radiance in the specific facial region in front of the forehead, (he) becomes a Siddha (accomplished). A sound resembling 'Phoo' is generated in (his) two ear-holes stoppered with the tips of (his) fore-fingers. When (his) Mind is attuned to that stage, seeing a blue radiant space mid-way between (his) eyes, he attains, through Introspection, Bliss of an exquisite quality. Even so does he in his heart. Thus should the seeker-after-liberation practise Internal Introspection. (5)

#### DESCRIPTION OF EXTERNAL INTROSPECTION

Then the description of External Introspection (follows) : Should he see etherial space of a blue colour slightly bordering on the colour of indigo, then apparently shining like a wave of blood-red colour, but really orange, in front of his nose, at a distance of four, six, eight, ten and twelve digit-lengths, such he becomes a Yogin (Adept). There are radiant beams foremost in the range of vision of a person, who casts his eyes in the direction of the etherial sky. By seeing such beams (he) becomes a Yogin. He sees radiant beams sparkling like molten gold, either at the end of his side-glances or on Earth. Such a sight gets fixed. By him who sees to a distance of twelve digit-lengths over his crest, is attained Amṛtatva (Immortality). Whereever

he may be, should the radiance of the etherial sky be seen over his crest, such he becomes a Yogin. (6)

### DESCRIPTION OF INTERMEDIATE INTROSPECTION

Then, the description of Intermediate Introspection : He sees, at daybreak, like the vast disc of the Sun resplendent with variegated and other colours, like a huge conflagration of Fire and like the mid-etherial regions devoid of these. He stands with a form identical with theirs. By seeing them over and over again, there ensues Ether devoid of qualities ; there ensues transcendent Ether resembling palpable darkness brought into relief by the splendour of the radiant Tāraka form ; there ensues the great Ether shining like the fire of the deluge ; there ensues the Tattvākāśa (Ether of Verity) effulgent with transcendent lustre excelling all ; and there ensues the Ether of the Sun dazzling with the splendour of a hundred thousand Suns. Thus the five Ēthers, external and internal, become visible to the Introspection of a Tāraka-yogin. He who sees it, released from fruits, becomes like such Ether. Hence the Introspection of Tāraka alone becomes the bestower of the fruit of non-mindedness. (7)

### TWO-FOLD TĀRAKA

That Tāraka is of two kinds : the first half, Tāraka and the second half, the non-minded (variety). Here is the Sloka answering to that purpose :

Know then that Yoga is two-fold, in the relationship of priority and posteriority ; the former should be known as Tāraka and the latter, Amanaska (non-minded variety). (8)

### THE ACHIEVEMENT OF TĀRAKA-YOGA

On the pupils, in the interior of the eyes, there is the reflection of the Moon and the Sun. The seeing, by the pupils of the eye, of the solar and the lunar discs, consists in the seeing (by the Yогin) of them, after concluding that, as in the Macrocosm (Brahmāṇḍa), there exists a (corresponding) pair of the solar and lunar discs in the Ether of the middle of the head (of the Yогin) in the Microcosm (Pindāṇḍa). Here also he should contemplate with a mind looking upon the two as essentially one, as without such a mind, there is no scope for the play of the senses. Hence, Tāraka should be construed as possible only with Introspection. (9)

### THE TWO TO BE DISTINGUISHED AS CORPOREAL AND INCORPOREAL

That Tāraka is two-fold : Mūrti-tāraka (corporeal) and Amūrti-tāraka (incorporeal). That which culminates with the senses is corporeal ; that which transcends the eyebrows is incorporeal. In all cases, in making out the inner import, the practice along with the Mind is desirable. As with the Tārakas could be

found what exists above them, the Sat-Cit-Ānanda form, which is the result of Introspection with the help of the Mind, is the Brahman alone. Hence it is manifest that the Brahman is of white lustre. That Brahman becomes knowable by means of Introspection with the eye aided by the Mind. So also is the Amūrti-tāraka (incorporeal). It is only by seeing with the aid of the Mind, that Dahara and the other kindred forms of Ether become knowable. Perception of form being dependent on the Mind and the eye, externally as well as inwardly, it is only by the conjunction of the Ātman, the Mind and the eyes, that the perception of form is achieved. Hence Introspection in conjunction with the Mind is essential for the manifestation of Tāraka.

(10)

### THE REAL FORM OF TĀRAKA-YOGA

By casting the eyes intently on the crevice between the two eyebrows, what manifests through that, that radiance standing above is the Tāraka-yoga. After bringing about a thorough union of the Tāraka conjoint with the Mind along with it, with cautious effort, he should lift his eyebrows slightly aloft. This is the former (variety of) Tāraka-yoga. The latter, which is incorporeal is said to be Amanaska (non-minded). There is a great beam of radiance above the root of the palate. That is worthy of being meditated upon by Yogins. Thence flows supernatural power, such as Anīmā (attenuation) and the like. . . . (11)

## MUDRĀ PERTAINING TO S'AMBHU

In the case of both internal and external Introspections, when both the eyes are devoid of the power of shutting and opening, there occurs what is known as the Mudrā pertaining to S'ambhu. By the residence therein of sages who have assumed that Mudrā, the Earth is rendered holy. At their look all the worlds are sanctified. Whoever is afforded the opportunity of worshipping such great Yogins, also becomes liberated.

(12)

## FORMS OF INTERNAL INTROSPECTION

The lustre radiated by Internal Introspection is of one's own form. Under the instruction imparted by the great preceptor, Internal Introspection assumes (the form of) the radiance emanating from the thousand-petaled lotus, or the lustre of Cit (Consciousness) hidden in the cavern of Buddhi (Intelligence), or the Turiya-Caitanya (the fourth Consciousness) abiding in the Śoḍasānta.<sup>1</sup> Seeing those (forms) depends on the grace of the good preceptor.

(13)

## THE DESCRIPTION OF ĀCĀRYA

He is the Ācārya, who is well-versed in the Vedas, who is a true devotee of Viṣṇu, who is devoid of spite,

<sup>1</sup> Śoḍasānta, wherein the Turiya-Caitanya is said to abide, is evidently a spot sixteen digit-lengths over the crest.

who knows Yoga, who takes his stand on Yoga, who always has his being in Yoga and is cleanly ; who is full of devotion to his preceptor, who especially knows the Puruṣa ; he who is possessed of these qualities is known as Guru. (14, 15)

The syllable 'Gu' indicates darkness, the syllable 'Ru' means its dispeller. Because of the quality of dispelling darkness, the Guru is so termed. (16)

The Guru alone is the transcendent Brahman ; the Guru alone is the supreme goal ; the Guru alone is the transcendent wisdom and the Guru alone is the last resort. (17)

The Guru alone is the ultimate limit ; the Guru alone is the highest wealth. For the reason that he teaches THAT, therefore is the Guru greater than all else. (18)

### FRUIT BORNE BY A STUDY OF THIS UPANIŞAD

He who causes (this) to be read even once, his becomes the release from the cycle of births and deaths. At that very moment perishes all sin, committed through all previous births. He attains all the desires of his heart. To him there is the achievement of all the ends and aims of human existence. He who knows this— Thus the Upaniṣad. (19)

---

## AMṚTA-NĀDOPANIṢAD<sup>1</sup>

[This Upaniṣad, which is the Twenty-first among the 108 Upaniṣads and forms part of the Kṛṣṇa-yajur-veda, demonstrates that the pure-minded attain the end and aim of existence, by adopting the expedients of Śravaṇa—study, Manana—reflection, etc., while those with an impure mind attain their enfranchisement from worldly existence by having recourse to the meditation of the Brahman and the practice of Ṣad-aṅga-yoga (Yoga with six stages).]

### EXPEDIENTS SUCH AS STUDY

The wise man, having studied the Sāstras, meditated again and again on their import and realized the transcendent Brahman, should then give them up, as (he would) a fire-brand. (1)

### WORSHIP OF THE PRANAVA

Mounting on the chariot of ‘Om’, then making Viṣṇu the charioteer, one seeking a place in the Brahma-loka, absorbed in the worship of Rudra, should drive in

<sup>1</sup> This Upaniṣad is in the form of verses.

the chariot as long as he is on the track of the chariot and halting at (the end) of the track, he proceeds onward, giving up the chariot. (2, 3)

(Then) abandoning the stages of syllables and signs, devoid of vowels and consonants, he reaches the subtle stage (of the Brahman) by means of the letter 'M' devoid of vowel. (4)

### DESCRIPTION OF PRATYĀHĀRA

That is known as Pratyāhāra (wherein) one thinks of the five objects of the senses, such as sound and the like, as also the very unsteady mind, as the reins of his Ātman. (5)

### THE SIX-FOLD YOGA

That is known as Yoga, which has six components, Pratyāhāra, Dhyāna, Prāṇāyāma, Dhāraṇā, Tarka and Samādhi. (6)

### THE FRUITS OF PRĀΝĀYĀMA, ETC.

Even as the impurities of the mountain-ores are burnt away by the blower, so also, the results of misdeeds committed by the organs of sense are consumed by the holding of the breath (vital airs). (7)

One should burn misdeeds by Prāṇāyāmas (drawing the breath) and sin by Dhāraṇās (holding the breath). Having brought about the destruction of sin, one should think only of Rucira (Kumbhaka). (8)

## THE THREE-FOLD PRĀṄĀYĀMA

Cessation (Rucira), Expiration (Recaka) and Inspiration of air, (these) three are termed as Prāṇāyāmas, the acts of Recaka, Pūraka and Kumbhaka (Expiration, Inspiration and Cessation of breath). (9)

### DESCRIPTION OF PRĀṄĀYĀMA

That is called Prāṇāyāma, should one with elongated breath, thrice recite the Gāyatrī with the Vyāhṛtis and with the Praṇava (prefixed), along with the S'iras<sup>1</sup> (thereafter). (10)

### DESCRIPTION OF RECAKA

Sending up (gently) the breath (outward), emptying the space (in the region of the heart) of the Nir-ātmaka (air not forming part of one's own body) and keeping to a state of void, such is the description of Recaka. (11)

### DESCRIPTION OF PŪRAKA

Even as a man sucks in water through the stalk of a lotus, even so should breath be drawn in : such is the description of Pūraka. (12)

<sup>1</sup> The S'iras here denotes ' Paro-rajase sāvadom ', the crest of the Gāyatrī.

## DESCRIPTION OF KUMBHAKA

Neither should one breathe out nor breathe in, nor by any means shake his limbs; he should keep to the same state: such is the description of Kumbhaka. (13)

See forms like a blind man. Hear sound like a deaf man. Look upon (thy) body as on a piece of wood. Such is the description of a Prasānta (Yogin with his senses tranquillized). (14)

## DESCRIPTION OF DHĀRAṄĀ

Regarding his mind as full of Saṃkalpa (desires), when a wise man merges (it) into his Ātman (own Self) and is absorbed in the contemplation of the Supreme Self, that is known as Dhāraṇā. (15)

## DESCRIPTION OF TARKA

Inference in conformity with the Scripture is called Tarka.

## DESCRIPTION OF SAMĀDHİ

After having attained it (the Supreme Self), when one looks upon himself as the same (as that), that state is known as Samādhi. (16)

**THE EXPEDIENT TO BE EMPLOYED FOR  
THE ACHIEVEMENT OF SAMĀDHİ**

Seated on the ground, on a mat made of Darbha-grass, comfortable and free from all flaws, having provided (against all evil influences) mentally, muttering the Ratha and Maṇḍala (the syllables of Om and the Vyāhṛtis), rightly assuming the Yoga posture of Padmaka, the Svastika or the Bhadra, facing towards the north, closing the nasal chamber with one finger (of the hand), he should, by drawing in the breath, maintain the Agni (in the triangle of the plexus of Mūlādhāra) and think only of the sound (Om). (17-19)

Om is the Brahman in one syllable. This, *viz.*, (the meditation of) Om, one should not discontinue. With this divine Mantra (Om) one should meditate many times for ridding one's own impurities. (20)

Then should the wise man who knows (the efficacy of) the Maṇtras meditate as explained previously, first through the gross state, traversing the gross and subtle states, beginning from the navel upward. (21)

The man of great intellect, giving up seeing cross-wise, up or down, with a firm foot-hold and without tremor, should always practise Yoga. (22)

The duration of Dhāraṇā is (eight or seven) Mātrās without tremor, while Yoga is reckoned as of twelve Mātrās in point of time. (23)

That is the Aksara (Om), which by no means decays; which has neither soft consonant, nor consonant, nor vowel, nor palatal, nor guttural, nor

labial, nor nasal, nor the semi-vowels, nor the sibilants. (24)

### THE CONSTANT PRACTICE OF YOGA

In which (Yoga) this (Yogin) sees his path to lie ; along the same do the vital airs follow. Hence should he ever practice it with a view to traverse it as his path. (25)

### THE SEVEN DOORS LEADING TO THE ATTAINMENT OF THE ĀTMAN

(The enlightened) know the door of the heart (leading to Virāj), the door of Vāyu (leading to Sūtra), the door of the head (leading to Bīja) and the door of Mokṣa (leading to the non-differentiated Brahman), Bila (leading to Turya-virāj), Susira (leading to Turya-sūtra) and Maṇḍala (leading to Turya-bīja). (26)

### THE GIVING UP OF FEAR, ETC.

The Yogin should always avoid fear, anger, sloth, too much slumber, too much vigil, too much food and fasting. (27)

### THE FRUIT OF THE PRACTICE OF YOGA

Should he gradually and well adopt this rule in daily practice, undoubtedly shall Wisdom dawn (on him),

of its own accord, in the course of three months. In the course of four months he sees the Devas ; in the course of five months he sees (the Virāj, etc.) in their order ; in the sixth month he attains the Kaivalya of his desire. (There is) no doubt about this.

(28, 29)

### THE THING TO BE MEDITATED ON THROUGH YOGA

What is Earthy is of five Mātrās. What is of Water is of four Mātrās ; what is Fiery is of three Mātrās ; what is Aerial is of two Mātrās ; while Ether is of one Mātrā ; what is of no Mātrā should be meditated upon by the Yogin.

(30)

### THE MANNER OF MEDITATION

Having made the conjunction with the mind, one should meditate on the Atman, through his own Ātman. Prāṇa is Thirty and a half digit-lengths in its range (in the etherial space of the heart), where it is merged with the Prāṇa-s. This, which is within the range of the external Prāṇa, is known as the Prāṇa.

(31, 32)

### THE LIMIT OF BREATHING

The breaths as reckoned for a day and night are eighty and a hundred and thirteen thousands and one lakh.

(33)

## THE SEATS OF THE PRĀÑA, ETC.

The first Prāṇa dwells in the region of the heart ; Apāna again in the anus ; Samāna, in the region of the navel ; Udāna in the throat ; Vyāna always stands pervading all parts of the body. (34)

## THEIR DIFFERENT COLOURS

Then the colours of the five Prāṇas in order : Prāṇa-vāyu is reputed to be of the colour of a blood-red gem ; Apāna, which is in the middle of it (the body), is of the colour of the Indra-kopa insect ; Samāna, midway between the (former) two, is of a milk-white colour and shining ; Udāna is pale-white and Vyāna is bright like flame (of fire). (35-37)

## THE FINAL FRUIT

Having broken through the regions (of the heart, etc.), of whichever Yogi the Prāṇas reach the head, such person, wheresoever he may die, is not born again, he is not born again—Thus the Upaniṣad. (38)

---

## AMṚTA-BINDŪPANIṢAD

[This Upaniṣad, which is the Twentieth among the 108 Upaniṣads and forms part of the Kṛṣṇa-yajurveda, expatiates on the mind as the cause of bondage as well as liberation of man and shows how, by the knowledge of the Brahman only, the final goal is attainable.]

### THE MIND ALONE, THE CAUSE OF BONDAGE AND LIBERATION

The Mind has indeed been described as two-fold, the pure and the impure ; the impure (variety), as affected with desire and the pure, as devoid of desire. The mind alone is the cause of the bondage and liberation of human beings ; when attached to the objects of desire (it) is characterized as leading to bondage ; when not influenced by the objects of desire, as leading to liberation. (1, 2)

### MENTAL CONTROL, THE EXPEDIENT FOR LIBERATION

By the seeker after liberation, the Mind should be constantly freed from the influence of the objects of

desire, for the reason that the liberation of the Mind when freed from the influence of the objects of desire, is sought. The moment when the Mind, freed from the influence of the objects of desire and entirely inhibited in the heart, reaches the state of non-existence of its own self (*Ātman*), that moment it reaches its transcendent state. So long only should (it) be inhibited, as long as (it) meets with its destruction in the heart ; this is Wisdom as well as Meditation ; the rest is logomachy pure and simple. (3-5)

### THE ATTAINMENT OF BRAHMANHOOD BY THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE BRAHMAN

(This) should not at all be pondered over (as beyond one's self) ; nor should it be not pondered over (as one's self) ; nor pondered over (as qualified) ; but should be pondered over (as itself) ; when one views it free from all partiality, then indeed will one become the Brahman. (6)

### ATTAINMENT OF THE NON-QUALIFIED BRAHMAN THROUGH PONDERING OVER THE QUALIFIED BRAHMAN

One should combine the Yoga (relating to the qualified Brahman, at first) with the mystic syllable (Om) ; should experience the (Yoga relating to) the transcendent (non-qualified Brahman) beyond the syllable (Om), by the experience (of Yoga) without the syllable ; (Asvara which is a form of) existence should not be

reckoned as non-existence. That alone is the Brahman which is non-fragile, non-differentiated and untinged. One surely attains the Brahman, (simultaneously with his) realizing "I am that Brahman". On realizing which (Brahman) non-differentiated, infinite, having neither cause, nor example, immeasurably extensive and without beginning, the wise man (Yogin) (simultaneously) stands liberated. There is no dissolution, nor creation, neither one bound, nor the novice, neither the seeker after freedom (from ignorance and its concomitants), nor the liberated one. This is the ultimate Truth.

(7-10)

### THE ONENESS OF THE ĀTMAN

The Ātman should be considered as only one, during the waking, dreaming and sleeping states. To one who has transcended the three states (and reached the Turiyā state) there is no rebirth. The Bhūtātman, severally found in being after being, is (after all) only one, seen singly and in many ways, even as the (reflection of the) Moon in water.

(11, 12)

### FREEDOM FROM BIRTH AND DEATH, OF THE ĀTMAN

Even as the Ether, occupied by a pot, (is not in reality carried from place to place), when the pot is carried and the pot may disintegrate, while the Ether thereof does not, so also is the Jīva (Ātman) resembling the Ether. Like the pot (it) assumes various forms

and (is) capable of varying again and again. On the destruction (of the pot) one will not know (it, as the destruction of the Ether) but would comprehend it as the ever expansive Ether. (13, 14)

### REALIZATION OF THE ABSOLUTE BRAHMAN

One, who is surrounded by the illusory world of name (and form), does not at all reach the very sacred Ātman, as (one surrounded) by darkness (would not). When once the darkness is dispelled (and he is disillusioned, the wise man) sees only the oneness (of the Brahman). (15)

### THE ATTAINMENT OF THE TRANSCENDENT BRAHMAN BY MEDITATING ON THE S'ABDA-BRAHMAN

The S'abdākṣara (the mystic syllable, 'Om') is (to be construed as) the transcendental Brahman; when that (Om) has decayed, there underlies it Aksara, (what knows no decay); if the knower of the Ātman should desire the Peace of the Ātman, he should meditate on that Ākṣara. The two Vidyās that ought to be known are the S'abda-Brahman and that Brahman which transcends (it). He, who is well-versed in the S'abda-Brahman, attains the transcendent Brahman. The wise man, having studied the works (bearing on the knowledge of the Brahman, e.g., the Sādhana-catuṣṭaya, etc.), intent on the sound acquisition of the knowledge (of the Brahman), should abandon the books

in their entirety, even as a seeker after grain  
would, the husk. (16-18)

### ONENESS OF THE ĀTMAN INHERING IN ALL BEINGS

One-coloured-ness (whiteness is the quality) of milk, of cows of various colours ; (the wise man) looks upon the knowledge (of the Brahman) as on milk ; and on the people with various garbs as on the cows. Vijnāna (knowledge) abides (hidden) in being after being, even as butter does in milk. (Hence) should churning be constantly made in the mind by every being with the churning-stick of the mind. (19, 20)

### MEDITATION, THE CAUSE OF REALIZING THE ĀTMAN

By making a proper use of the eye of knowledge, should (one) extract, as (he would) sacrificial fire (by churning S'amī wood), the transcendental Brahman, that Brahman, non-fragile, motionless and tranquil, considered as "I (one's own Self)." That which, though dwelling in all beings, is the dwelling of all beings, with a view to bless all beings, that Vāsu-deva I am, that Vāsu-deva I am—Thus the Upaniṣad. (21,22)

---

## KŞURIKOPANIŞAD

[This Upaniṣad, which is the Thirty-first among the 108 Upaniṣads and forms part of the Kṛṣṇa-yajur-veda, deals with Yoga as the instrument wherewith the obstructions to the knowledge of the Brahman are cut asunder.]

### YOGĀDHIKĀRA

I shall presently relate the Kṣurikā (knife) of Dhāraṇā (absorption), for the proper attainment of Yoga, (by cutting asunder one's ignorance, the knot of the heart, etc.); on attaining which there will be no rebirth for one, who has accomplished Yoga and which has been recognized as the true import of the Veda, as told by Svayaṁ-bhū. (1)

### ĀSANA (POSTURE) AND PRĀNĀYĀMA (CONTROL OF BREATH)

Having taken up his abode in a (secluded and) silent spot and there assumed a (suitable) posture, withdrawing (his organs of sense), even as a tortoise does its limbs, inhibiting the Mind in his heart, (rendering it free from the effects of the breathing exercise, sensual desires, etc.), one should fill his entire

Ātman (body), by degrees, with the Yoga of twelve Mātrās (in point of length and time) and the Praṇava (Om) (of four Mātrās) (with Forty-eight Mātrās of Vāyu in all), after blocking up all the doors (exits) of the body ; slightly lifting his chest, face, hip and neck, as also his heart ; he should hold therein the vital airs passing through the nostrils, having thereby become possessed of lengthened Prāṇa and then gradually breathe out the air rising up. (2-5)

### PRATYĀHĀRA

Having brought (his sense-organs) under control, and made his Ātman, (Mind and Prāṇa) firm and strong (in the heart), with his thumb (aided by the little finger and the ring-finger), he should perform (Dhāraṇā of the toes), the two ankles and the two shanks, (by fixing) the three (*viz.*, the eyes, the mind and the vital airs respectively thereon and withdrawing them thence). In the two knees, similarly in the two thighs and the (two made up of the) anus and the male-organ (Mūlādhāra and Svādhiṣṭhāna) (the fixing and withdrawal of) the three (mentioned above, should be made). Then in that which holds the anus, etc., *viz.*, the navel region (Maṇi-pūra), he should fix the three (mentioned above) till mastery. There is the Nāḍī, Suṣumṇā by name, surrounded by ten Nāḍīs, which are red, yellow, black, copper-coloured, brown and so on, very subtle and fine. The fixing (of the three above, till mastery) should be made on the white (Suṣumṇā) Nāḍī. There,

even as the spider moves along with its web, should one make (the three mentioned above) move along with the Suṣumṇā. Thence he should withdraw them (to be fixed on) the great support of the heart shining like a blood-red lotus, known as Dahara-puṇḍarīka (Anāhata) in Vedanta Scriptures. Having broken through that (lotus), (the triad) reaches the throat (Viśuddhi). (Thence the triad should be fixed on the region in the middle of the brows, Ājñā and then on the Sahasrāra in the head, by similar processes). (6-10)

He should meditate on that form identical with that of the Marman (vital region), which is in the (big toe of the) foot, transcending the Mind, latent, very keen and discerned only with a clear intellect. By constantly resorting to (such) Yoga with keen Dhāraṇā of the Mind (of the form "there is nothing beyond the Brahman", he should cut asunder his ignorance, the knot of the heart, etc.). (The Yoga for) the cutting asunder of the Marman of the shanks is known as Indra-vajra (Indra's bolt). By resorting to such Yoga, intensified by meditation, he should cut off that (Marman) by Dhāraṇās. Projecting (the eyes, the Mind and the Prāṇas) in the middle of the thighs, doing away with Marman, Prāṇa and the four-fold Sthūla and others, by resorting to Yoga, he should, without compunction, cut asunder (the obstacle to Yoga). Then should the Yogin purify the group of Nāḍis, situated in the interior of the throat, the one hundred and one Nāḍis and the transcendent and fixed (Suṣumṇā) amidst them. The

# **ĀŚVALĀYANAGRHYASŪTRA**

**WITH**

## **DEVASVĀMIBHĀSYA**

**EDITED BY**

**PROF. C. KUNHAN RAJA, M.A., D. PHIL. (OXON.)**

**ADYAR LIBRARY**

**1937**



## FOREWORD

THIS edition of the Devasvāmibhāṣya on the Āśvalā-yanagṛhyasūtra is based on the following manuscripts :

- A. Manuscript belonging to the Adyar Library.
- L. Manuscript belonging to the D. A. V. College, Lahore.
- T. Manuscript belonging to the Tanjore Palace Library.

A. This is a paper manuscript recently got for the Library. It is rather old, judging from the look. The manuscript is not dated. It contains 109 leaves ; each leaf is 10 in. long and  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in. broad. There is a  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. margin at either end and a one inch margin on the top and the bottom. There is a double line in black to mark the margin on either end. The commentary begins on the second page of the first leaf. On the first page nothing is written. The name Devasvāmin does not occur anywhere in the manuscript. The person who procured the manuscript to the Library has written on the blank first page of the first leaf in Devanagari “āśvalāyanagṛhyabhbāṣya (Devasvāmī)” and in English “to be compared with the D. A. V. College, Lahore MS.”; the number of Granthas is marked as 3,000;

there is also the figure 25, which evidently must be the price of the manuscript. The manuscript bears the shelf No. in the Library, 40—B—33. There are on an average eleven lines on each page and an average of one Grantha in each line. The work ends in the 3rd line on the 2nd page of leaf 109. The writing is small and not very legible. The scribe has made many mistakes in copying. The mistakes are mostly about the anusvāra mark, the (e), the (ai), the (o), the (au) and the (ā) marks and the visarga mark. Sometimes they are omitted; sometimes one is put for the other. Such mistakes are very frequent and they are not always given in the foot-notes in this edition. At the end of the manuscript is found the name of the scribe and the place where it was written. The manuscript closes: kāśyām rāmahṛdasthaṭhanṭhirājena likhitam. There is no date on the manuscript. The work is called in the colophons simply as āśvalāyanagrīhya-bhāṣya. The first chapter closes at the end of the first page on leaf 64, the second chapter closes on the 2nd page of leaf 82, and the third chapter on the 2nd page of leaf 95. The script is Devanāgari.

L. This is a paper manuscript. It is rather new. The manuscript bears the date in three places. Thus at the end of the very first sūtra is given the date thus: Saṃvat 1892, S'ake 1757 Pauṣas'ukla 12 prārambha. This is the date on which the copying was begun. At the end is given the date S'ake 1806 Saṃvat 1941 Jyeṣṭhamāsa śuddha 15 samāptas' ca. Here there is some mistake. The Saṃvat and the S'aka are interchanged.

Thus it will be noticed that the writing was started in 1835 and was finished only in 1884 A.D. The first chapter which is contained in the first 53 leaves is by one hand. There at the end the date is given as Samvat 1940 and S'ake 1805. This corresponds to 1883 A.D. It is rather strange that a man took 48 years to write out the first chapter. The writing in these 53 leaves is very bold and clear and it is quite uniform also. After the date on page 53 is given “ jayanāma samvatsare māghas'ukladvādaśīyām (dvādaśīyām) s'ukravāsare taddine idam pustakam bhole ity upanāmnā janārdanasya sūnunā govindena kāśīyām likhitam.” From leaf 54, the writing is not so bold nor is it so clear. The colophons at the end of the first adhyāya reads : ity āśvalāyanagrhyasūtradēvasvāmikṛtasiddhāntabhbāṣye prathamo' dhyāyah. Similar colophons continue at the end of all the four chapters. There are 101 leaves ; the first page of the first leaf and the second page of the last leaf are blank. On the first page of the first leaf there is the name of the manuscript given as Atha Siddhāntabhbāṣyam Gr̥hyasūtrasya. Above this there is a small drawing and above that is the number 103. In a modern hand in pencil is also written (evidently by the person who procured the manuscript) bābulikṣitajāṭe (in Devanagari) No. 4 (in English) rājamandira (in Devanagari) and Benares city (in English). Also Rs. 5. There is another word, perhaps “ per thousand ”. There is also written in red colour pencil “ or Devasvāmī (Devasvāmī in Devanagari). No. 9 is also written in pencil. There

is a  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. margin on either end and a one inch margin at the top and bottom. The text of the sūtras is written in the centre of the page and the commentary is on the top and the bottom of the page. The lines in the text portion are shorter, there being a wider margin on either end. There are sometimes thirteen and sometimes fourteen lines on a page. There are many scribal errors as in A. The script is Devanāgari. The manuscript is in good condition. Both A. and L. are complete.

T. has no beginning. It starts with the commentary after the 4th sūtra in the 3rd kāṇḍikā in the 1st adhyāya. This manuscript is described in Burnell's catalogue on p. 13.

In giving references to quotations in the commentary, if no abbreviations are given to indicate the source, the quotation is from the Āśvalāyanagrhyasūtra itself. In the case of all other quotations, I have given appropriate abbreviations to indicate the source, so far as they could be traced. The division of the text into sūtras is different in the case of Devasvāmin from what it is in the case of the commentary of Nārāyaṇa, whose commentary has already been printed in the Bibliotheca Indica Series. But I have always given the reference to the numbering followed in that edition, since that is the system found in all reference books like Bloomfield's Concordance. In editing the text I have kept up the same numbering, though the text followed by Devasvāmin shows considerable variations.

The commentary of Devasvāmin is printed in larger types immediately after the sūtras and the commentary of Nārāyaṇa is printed after this in smaller type. In printing the commentary of Nārāyaṇa I have utilised the text as printed in the Bibliotheca Indica Series ; I have made some alterations and improvements ; I have also utilised the manuscript available in the Adyar Library.

The commentary on the Sūtras by Haradatta has already been recently published in the Trivandrum Sanskrit Series as No. 78 ; as such I am not including it here. There are many other commentaries on the sūtras, and manuscripts are available. All the material that is available regarding the Āśvalāyanagrīhya, I will discuss in the detailed Introduction to be published after the commentary is printed.

I take this opportunity to express my sincere thanks to the authorities of the D. A. V. College, Lahore, and especially to Prof. Sri Ram Sarma for kindly lending me the manuscript ; I am also indebted to Rao Bahadur Prof. K. V. Rangaswami Ayyangar of the Hindu University in helping me to secure this manuscript. My thanks are further due to Pandit S. Subrahmanya Sastri of Tanjore for collating my transcript with the manuscript in the Tanjore Palace Library and for very carefully noting all the variants in reading.

I am aware of the existence of other manuscripts of the work in some Libraries. But I have not been able to procure them for my edition. If I am not able to procure the manuscripts on loan, I will compare my

edition with those manuscripts by going to the Libraries and I will note the variants in reading and give them as a separate appendix. The material at my disposal is enough for bringing out an edition. I know that I could have produced a better edition if some more manuscripts could have been procured on loan before the publication. But the strict rules of some of those Libraries and other causes make me diffident of getting those manuscripts. Therefore I proceed with the publication on the basis of the material available.

I take this opportunity to place on record my grateful appreciation of the help given to me by the Pandits of the Adyar Library in preparing this edition.

ADYAR LIBRARY

C. KUNHAN RAJA

*25th January 1937.*

---

# आश्वलायनगृह्यसूत्रम्

देवस्वामिभाष्योपेतम्

प्रथमोऽध्यायः

उक्तानि वैतानिकानि । गृह्णाणि वक्ष्यामः ॥

उक्तानि<sup>१</sup> व्याख्यातानि<sup>२</sup> कथितानि । कानि । वैतानिकानि<sup>३</sup> । क उक्तानि । अग्न्याधेयप्रभृतीन्याह वैतानिकानि (आ. श्रौ. १. १. २) इत्येवमारभ्य इति सत्राणि (आ. श्रौ. १२. १५. ६) इत्येवमन्तानि । उक्तस्थानुकीर्तने किं प्रयोजनम् । प्रवृत्तिरेषा आचार्यस्य । उत्तरार्थ<sup>४</sup>विवक्षया उक्तस्थानुकीर्तनं करोति । तद्यथान्यत्रापि उक्ता देवताः (आ. श्रौ. १. ६. १)

<sup>१</sup> L. begins : श्रीगणेशाय नमः । श्रीसरस्वत्यै नमः । वार्णीशायाः सुमनसः सर्वा र्थानामुपक्रमे । यं नत्वा कृतकृत्याः स्युस्तं नमामि गजाननम् ॥ १ ॥ अथाश्वलायनगृह्यसूत्र-भाष्यं आरभ्यते उक्तानीति । उक्तानि । A Begins : श्रीगणेशाय नमः । उक्तानि वैतानिकानि गृह्णाणि वक्ष्यामः । उक्तानि ।

<sup>२</sup> A. वाख्यातानि.

<sup>३</sup> L. वैतानिका.

<sup>४</sup> A. उत्तरार्द्ध L. उत्तरार्थ.

प्रदानानां उक्ताः प्रैषाः (आ. श्रौ. ३. ७. १) इति । यदेवं तत्र उक्तशब्दस्य प्रयोजनवत्त्वादिहापि प्रयोजनेन भवितव्यम् । इह तर्वेतत्प्रयोजनम् । उक्तान्येव वैतानिकानि<sup>१</sup> । वक्ष्यमाणानां वैतानिकसंज्ञां निर्वर्तयति गृह्णाणि इति । संज्ञान्तरोपदेशात् न भविष्यति । संज्ञासमावेशदर्शनात् उभयसंज्ञाप्रवृत्तिः स्यात् । को दोषः । एतस्य समाज्ञायस्य (आ. श्रौ. १. १. १) इति योऽयं<sup>२</sup> नियमः प्रारब्धः स एतेषामपि प्रसज्येत वैतानिकसंज्ञालाभात् । सति नियमे ममाम्भे वर्चः (ऋ. वे. १०. १२८. १) इति यथैष नवको वैश्वदेवः प्रयुज्यते एवमिहापि प्रसज्येत । ममाम्भे वर्चः इति प्रत्यृचं समिधः (३. ९. २) इति इह दर्शन्तर्मिष्यते । अग्न्यावेयोत्तरकालं च प्रसङ्गः स्यात् तत्प्रभृतित्वात् कर्मणाम् । तस्माद्वैतानिकसंज्ञा निर्वर्तयितव्या । यदेवं अप्राप्तत्वात् संज्ञायाः नैव निर्वर्तयितव्या<sup>३</sup> । कथमप्राप्ता । शास्त्रमेदात् । पूर्वे द्वादशाध्यायाः शौनकस्य कृतिः । अमीचत्वार आश्वलायनस्य कृतिः । एवमप्राप्तां संज्ञां किमिति निर्वर्तयति । कथं पुनः नानाशास्त्रमेदः । आगमादाचार्यप्रवृत्तिदर्शनाच्च । किमिति । यत् द्वादशाध्यायान्ते त्रयाणां वाक्यानां अभ्यासं करोति<sup>४</sup> । आचार्याणां नमस्कारदर्शनात्<sup>५</sup> । तस्मात् नानात्वम् । शास्त्रान्तरत्वे आचार्याणां नमस्कार उपपद्यते । तस्मान्नानाशास्त्रत्वमेव । नानाशास्त्रत्वे सिद्धे अप्राप्तत्वात् कथं संज्ञां<sup>६</sup> निर्वर्तयति । एकशास्त्रभावदर्शनार्थं संबन्धः । संबन्धे

<sup>१</sup> A. वैतानिकानिकानि.

<sup>२</sup> A., L., यो यो यं यं.

<sup>३</sup> L. निर्वर्तयितव्या.

<sup>४</sup> (1) स एव हेतुः प्रकृतिभावे प्रकृतिभावे नमो ब्रह्मणे नमो ब्रह्मणे । (2) नम आचार्येभ्यो नम आचार्येभ्यः । (3) नमः शौनकाय नमः शौनकाय ॥ आ. श्रौ. 12. 15. 12, 13, 14.

<sup>५</sup> Ibid.

<sup>६</sup> A., L., अप्राप्तत्वात् संज्ञां.

प्रयोजनं<sup>१</sup> पूर्ववक्त्रित्या नियमा यथा स्युः । कः पुनरनित्यत्वे<sup>२</sup> प्रसङ्गः । पूर्वाणि श्रौतानि । इमानि स्मार्तानि । पूर्वैः सह तुल्यत्वादस्य नित्यत्वम् । तस्मात् संबन्धः । एतदपि सिद्धं समन्वारम्भसामर्थ्यात्<sup>३</sup> । इदं तर्हि इतरत् प्रयोजनं<sup>४</sup> संबन्धे नानाशास्त्रयोरेककार्यं यथा स्यात् । किं तत् । पुरस्तात् संज्ञाः परिभाषाश्च याऽ उक्तास्ता इहापि<sup>५</sup> कथं स्युः । ऋचं पादग्रहणे (आ. श्रौ. १. १. १७) इत्येवमारभ्य तथेह यदुक्तं<sup>६</sup> तत् प्राक् यथा<sup>७</sup> स्यात् उत्पवनविधानात् । अन्यतरथा व्यानारभ्यमाणं एतत्सर्वं पुनरिहास्य भवति । तथा सति गुरु शास्त्रं स्यात् । तस्माल्लाघवार्थं संबन्धः क्रियते । संबन्धे प्रयोजनमेतच्चेत् दोषोऽप्यस्ति । संबन्धे को दोषः । प्रत्यगुदवस्थितस्य कर्माणि भवन्ति । अन्यत्राप्येवंभूतः इति वचनात् । तथा उत्पवने सकून्मन्त्रेण इत्येतदतिरिच्यते । सर्वत्रैवं कर्मावृत्तौ (आ. श्रौ. १. ३. २९) इति सिद्धत्वात् । अग्निभीले पुरोहितम् (ऋ. वे. १. १. १) इत्येकाग्रहणम् (३. ५. ६.) इति सिद्धत्वात् । यज्ञोपवीत्याचम्य यज्ञोपवीती नित्योदकः इति च यज्ञोपवीतिग्रहणं यज्ञोपवीतशौच—(आ. श्रौ. १. १. १०) । इति सिद्धत्वात् । एवमुभयप्रवृत्तौ गुणबहुत्वात् संबन्धः क्रियते । दोषांस्तु परिहरिष्यामः । तद्यथा लोकेऽपि भोजने आमयकृता दोषाः सन्ति । न च भोजनमुत्सृज्यते । गुणबहुत्वात् दोषनिर्धार्ते यत्रः ।

<sup>१</sup> A. प्रयोजने.

<sup>२</sup> A. पुनरनित्यत्वे.

<sup>३</sup> A. सिद्धं रसमन्दारन्तसमर्थ्यात् L. सिद्धं समन्वारम्भः सामर्थ्यात् .

<sup>४</sup> L. तर्हितप्रयोजनं.

<sup>५</sup> L. य.

<sup>६</sup> A. इहापि.

<sup>७</sup> A. तथेहययदुक्तं L. तथेहेदुक्तं.

<sup>८</sup> A. तस्माग्यथा.

एवमिहापीति । तस्मादवश्यं संबन्धः कर्तव्यः । तत्र यदुक्तं<sup>१</sup> अवस्थितस्य कर्माणि प्राप्नुवन्ति इति तत्र । कस्मात् । जान्वाच्याधिकारात् । क्र प्रकृतम् । आभीष्रीये जान्वाच्याहुतीर्जुहुयात्<sup>२</sup> इति अभिः इत्यत्र प्रकृतम् । क्वचित् तिष्ठदग्रहणात्<sup>३</sup> । तिष्ठन् प्रत्यङ्गमुखः प्राङ्गमुखः इति तिष्ठदग्रहणात् अन्यतत्सर्वे आसीनस्य भवतीति ज्ञापयति । तिष्ठन् समिधमादध्यात् इति च तिष्ठदग्रहणं समिधमादध्यादिति वचनादेव<sup>४</sup> तिष्ठतो भवति । यदन्यत् तत्सर्वमासीनस्य भवतीति सिद्धम् । एवमयं तावत् दोषः परिहृतः । अन्यांश्चाप्युत्तरत्र परिहरिष्यामः<sup>५</sup> तत्र तत्रैव ।

वैतानिकेभ्योऽनन्तरं गृह्णाणि वक्ष्यामः । तत्र गृह्णाणीति गृह्णो नामाभिः । किंकृता पुनः तथेयं संज्ञा । विवाहादीनि कर्माणि यस्मिन् भवन्ति स गृह्ण उच्यते । कथं ज्ञायते । तत्र दृष्टत्वात् संज्ञायाः पाणिग्रहणादि गृह्णम् (१. ९. १.) इति । तथान्यत्र दर्शनाच्च । गृह्णस्याग्रेरूपविष्टाय इति श्रौते दर्शयति गृह्णमिति । तस्मिन् भवानि गृह्णाणि । यद्येवं प्राचिवाहात् यानि कर्माणि तान्येतस्मिन्नग्नौ न प्राप्नुवन्ति । कानि पुनस्तानि । जातकर्मादीनि चौल्लादीनि च । कस्मात् । गृह्णसंज्ञाया अभावात् । तत्रैके अनियमो भवति एतेषु कर्मस्वित्येवं संप्रतिपन्नाः<sup>६</sup> । तथा सत्येतेषां पाकयज्ञसंज्ञा न प्राप्नोति । अपाकयज्ञत्वे च पाकयज्ञाना-

<sup>१</sup> A. यत्रदुयक्तं.

<sup>२</sup> L. जुहुतायात्. Then ता is deleted by four vertical strokes above.

<sup>३</sup> A. ग्रहणत्वात्.

<sup>४</sup> A., L. तिष्ठन् समिधमादध्यादिति च तिष्ठदग्रहणं समिधमादध्यादिति सिद्धेयत्तिष्ठदग्रहणं करोति तत् ज्ञापयति वचनादेव.

<sup>५</sup> L. परिहारयिष्यामः.

<sup>६</sup> L. मुप्रतिपन्नाः.

मेतत्तन्त्रं इति तन्त्रं न प्राप्नोति<sup>१</sup> । अनियताग्नित्वं च<sup>२</sup> नेष्यते । तस्मा-  
क्लैवम् । कथं पुनर्नात्र प्रयोगक्रमः । विधिकमस्य विवक्षितत्वात् ।  
जातकर्मादि वक्तव्यं प्रथमम् । यस्माद्विवाहकर्म प्रथमं विधीयते तत्  
ज्ञापयति एतस्मिन्नेवाग्नौ<sup>३</sup> वैतानिककर्माणि<sup>४</sup> भवन्ति इति एवं ब्रुवतां  
प्रागेवाग्निपरिग्रहो भवतीति । तन्न । तथा सति गृह्णसंज्ञा नास्तीति स्यात् ।  
प्रायोदृत्या भविष्यतीति प्रायोदृत्या च<sup>५</sup> शास्त्रान्तरे चाग्निपरिग्रहस्य  
जातकर्मणि दृष्टत्वात् । एवमनेनाभ्युपायेन साधयति । पुनरप्युत्तरत्र  
विचारयिष्यामः । एवं गृह्णाणि इति प्रतिज्ञां<sup>६</sup> कृत्वा उत्तरत्र विस्तरशो  
वक्ष्यते<sup>७</sup> । एवमत्र विचारयितव्यम्<sup>८</sup> ॥

### (गार्यनारायणव्याख्या)

आश्वलाधनमाचार्यं प्रणिपत्य जगद्गुरुम् ।  
देवस्वामिप्रसादेन क्रियते वृत्तिरीढशी ॥

वैतानिकान्युक्तानि । अतः परं गृह्णाणि वक्ष्यामः । वितानोऽग्नीनां  
विस्तारः । तत्र भवानि वैतानिकानि । बहुग्निसाध्यानि कर्माणीत्यर्थः । गृह-  
निमित्तोऽग्निर्गृह्णः । तत्र भवानि कर्माण्यपि लक्षणया गृह्णाणीत्युच्यन्ते । गृहशब्दो  
भार्यायां शालायां च वर्तते । तथा

### स गृहो गृहमागतः

<sup>१</sup> A. पाकयज्ञानामेतत्तन्त्रं न प्राप्नोति.

<sup>२</sup> L. अनियताग्नित्वं ह ; then ह and क deleted by a few vertical  
strokes above.

<sup>३</sup> L. एतस्मिन्नेवाग्नौ ; then one stroke in नौ scored off,

<sup>४</sup> L. वैवैतानिककर्माणि.

<sup>५</sup> A. प्रयोदृत्या भविष्यती प्रातिणोकृत्या च.

<sup>६</sup> L. गृह्णाणि प्रतिज्ञां.

<sup>७</sup> L. विस्तर वक्ष्यते.

<sup>८</sup> L. Here is add श्रीलक्ष्मीनारायणार्पणमस्तु । संवत् १८९२ शके १७५७  
पौष शुक्ल १२ प्रारम्भः ॥

इत्यत्र हि पूर्वो गृहशब्दो भार्यावचनः । उत्तरस्तु शालावचनः । येषां भार्या-  
संयोगाद्वृत्पञ्चामौ इमानि कर्मणि प्रवर्तन्ते तेषामयं गृहशब्दो भार्यावचनः ।  
येषान्तु दायविभागकाले अग्निस्तपद्यते तेषां शालावचनः । ‘भार्यादिग्निर्दी-  
यादिर्वा तस्मिन् गृहाणि’ इति गौतमः । उत्तानुकीर्तनं सम्बन्धकरणार्थम् ।  
सम्बन्धकरणे प्रयोजनं कथं सौत्र्यः परिभाषा: प्राप्नुयरिति । कथं वा न प्राप्नुयुः ।  
शास्त्रान्तरत्वात् । कथं शास्त्रान्तरत्वम् । सूत्रसमाप्तावाचार्यनमस्कारात् । शास्त्रा-  
न्तरे एवाचार्यनमस्कार उपपद्यते । इदं प्रतिज्ञासूत्रम् ॥ (१)

**त्रयः पाकयज्ञाः<sup>१</sup> ॥**

पाकयज्ञः त्रिविधाः त्रिप्रकारा भवन्ति । गृह्णकर्मस्वेवं कल्प्यताम् ।  
पाकयज्ञव्यतिरिक्तान्यन्यपि सन्ति कर्मणि अपाकयज्ञसंज्ञानि पाकेन  
यज्ञः पाकयज्ञ इत्येवं विग्रहं कुर्वताम्<sup>२</sup> । कानि पुनस्तानि । आज्यहोम-  
ब्रह्मयज्ञप्रभृतीनि । व्यक्तमित्याचार्यो<sup>३</sup> दर्शयति । यथा अन्ये पाकयज्ञा  
अन्ये आज्यहोमाः<sup>४</sup> इति । कृताङ्गुष्ठमाज्यहोमेषु (१. ३. ४) इत्यत्र  
विभावयिष्यामः<sup>५</sup> । तस्मात् पाकयज्ञव्यतिरिक्तानि कर्मणि भवन्तीति  
सिद्धमेतत् । स्यादेतदेवम् । पाकयज्ञशब्दः पक्तौ वर्तते । पाकशब्द  
स्यानेकार्थत्वात् । कः पुनरन्यत्र विद्यते । अल्पत्वे च । तद्यथा अत्रापि च  
योऽस्मात्पाकतरः<sup>६</sup> अल्पतरः । तथा प्रशंसायामपि<sup>७</sup> वर्तते प्रशस्तयज्ञाः

<sup>१</sup> L. Adds इति after the Sūtra.

<sup>२</sup> A., L. इत्येवं विग्रहं कृत्वा इत्येवं विग्रहं कुर्वताम् .

<sup>३</sup> L. वक्तव्यत्वमित्याचार्यो.

<sup>4</sup> This sūtra is not found in the Editions of the text either in the Bibliotheca Indica Series or Trivandrum Sanskrit Series. It should find its place after तथाज्यभागौ पाकयज्ञेषु १. ३. ५.

<sup>5</sup> This matter comes up after the following sūtra : तथाज्यभागौ पाकयज्ञेषु १. ३. ५. in this commentary.

<sup>6</sup> A. पाकारः.

<sup>7</sup> A. प्रसायामपि.

पाकयज्ञा इति<sup>१</sup> । कथं प्रशस्ता इति<sup>२</sup> । अल्पप्रयोग बहुफला:<sup>३</sup> । किं फलम् । ये एते गर्भाधानादयः संस्काराः तैत्राद्विषयमवाप्यते । तस्मादेते प्रशस्ताः<sup>४</sup> । क पुनरयं प्रशंसायां दृष्टः ।

पाकः पृच्छामि मनसाविजानन् (ऋ. वे. १. १६४. ५)

इति<sup>५</sup> ।

यत्रा सुपर्णा अमृतस्य भागम् (ऋ. वे. १. १६४. २१)

इति च । किञ्चान्यत् । आज्यहोमानां चाप्यपाकयज्ञत्वे तन्त्रं न प्राप्नोति । इत्यते च । तस्मात् सर्वकर्मणां पाकयज्ञसंज्ञेति । तानि गृद्धकर्माणि पाकयज्ञसंज्ञानि भवन्ति । एवं कल्प्यते । यज्ञ इति चायं<sup>६</sup> परिमाणशब्दः । स जातौ कल्पते इति । कथम् । आचार्योपदेशात् । यदेकैकस्मिन् बहुवचनेन उपदेशं करोति ॥

पाकयज्ञात्रयः । त्रिविधा इत्यर्थः । कुतः । हुताः प्रहुताः ब्रह्मणिहुताः इत्येकैकस्मिन् बहुवचननिर्देशात् । यदि हि त्रिविधत्वं न स्यात् एकवचनेन निर्देशं कुर्यात् । तस्मात् त्रिविधत्वमिति । पाकयज्ञा अल्पयज्ञाः प्रशस्तयज्ञा वा । दृष्टश्चोभयत्र पाकशब्दः । ‘योऽस्मात् पाकतरः’ इत्यत्राल्पत्वे पाकशब्दः । ‘तं पाकेन मनसा अपश्य’ इति । ‘यो मा पाकेन मनसा’ इति च प्रशंसायाम् । तेन आज्यहोमेत्यपि प्राकयज्ञतन्त्रं सिद्धं भवति । यदि हि पाकशब्दः पक्तौ वर्तेत आज्यहोमेषु तन्त्रं न स्यात् । इत्यते च । तस्मान् तत्र वर्तते । प्रशस्तयज्ञा इत्युक्तम् । कथं प्रशस्तत्वम् उच्यते । यस्मादेतेषु संस्कारा उच्यन्ते । तैत्रश्च

<sup>१</sup> A., L. इति च.

<sup>२</sup> A., L. प्रशस्ति.

<sup>३</sup> A. Between व and हु a letter, perhaps औ, written and scored off.

<sup>४</sup> A. प्रशस्तात्र.

<sup>५</sup> L. विजाग्निति.

<sup>६</sup> A. इति च चायं; the first च deleted by a few strokes above.

ब्राह्मणमवाप्यते । के पुनस्ते संस्काराः । गर्भाधानादयः । तस्मात् सर्वेषां पाक-  
यज्ञत्वमिति यदुक्तं तत् सम्यक् ॥ (२)

कथं त्रिविधत्वमित्यत आह—

हुता अग्नौ हूयमाना अनग्नौ प्रहुता ब्राह्मणभोजने ब्रह्मणिहुताः<sup>१</sup> ॥

अनग्नौ हूयन्ते<sup>२</sup> ते प्रहुता नाम वेदितव्याः । ये एमवध्याहारं  
कुर्वन्ति तेषां किमुदाहरणम् । बलिहरणं सर्पबलिश्च । द्व्योर्वचनं  
नोपयते<sup>३</sup> । एवंप्रकारा अन्येऽपि दृष्टव्याः । होमाधिकारादयमध्याहारः ।  
अन्ये पुनरन्यथा । अनग्नौ क्रियमाणानां कर्मणां प्रहुतसंज्ञेति । ब्रह्मयज्ञ-  
प्रभृतीनां सर्वेषां पाकयज्ञसंज्ञा साधिता भवति । तेन गृहकर्मणि ।  
अपाकयज्ञसंज्ञं कर्म नास्ति । अत एव पाकयज्ञशब्दः पत्तौ न वर्तते ।  
ब्राह्मणभोजने ब्रह्मणि हुता नाम वेदितव्याः । ब्राह्मणान् भोजयित्वा  
(१. २२. १६) इत्येवमादयः । एवमुपदेशात् त्रित्वे सिद्धे किमर्थं  
त्रिग्रहणम्<sup>४</sup> । चतुर्विधं माभूदिति । क दृष्टम् । चतुर्णां शास्त्रान्तरे  
दृष्टत्वात् । हुतः प्रहुतः प्राशितो ब्रह्मणि हुतश्च इति<sup>५</sup> । एवं शास्त्रान्तरे  
दृष्टं चतुर्पक्षं प्रतिषेधति । तज्जापयति चतुर्विधा अपि भवन्तीति ।  
किञ्चान्यत् । अविप्रतिषेधः शास्त्रान्तरे दृष्टो विधिः । इहापि ब्राह्मणप्रमाणमे  
तत् साधितम् ॥

<sup>१</sup> A. Only हुताः ; L. has हुता इति.

<sup>२</sup> It seems a part relating to हुता अग्नौ is missing in the MSS.

<sup>३</sup> A. नोपयपते.

<sup>४</sup> A. त्रिव्यग्रहणम् .

<sup>५</sup> The division found in various gṛhyasūtras is as follows :

SāṅkhyaĀyana. हुत अहुत प्रहुत प्राशित. 1. 5. 1.

Pāraskara : the same. 1. 4. 1.

Jaimini : the same. 1. 1.

## MANUSCRIPTS NOTES

### I

#### VĀRARUCANIRUKTASAMUCCAYA

By DR. C. KUNHAN RAJA

THERE is a manuscript of this work in the Adyar Library. Practically no notice has till now been found given anywhere about this work. It is not found in the Catalogus Catalogorum of Aufrecht ; it is not found in any catalogue till now known to me. I have made mention of this work in some Papers written by me<sup>1</sup> and in some of the recent annual Reports of the Madras University. The copy deposited in the Adyar Library is a manuscript on palm leaf written in Malayalam characters. It is a very old manuscript, so far as could be judged from the appearance of the manuscript. It is in a very decayed condition and the leaves are extremely brittle ; the leaves get injured at every touch in handling the manuscript. The manuscript bears the shelf No. XIX-G-72 in the Library.

There is a modern transcript of the manuscript in the Library, and this bears the shelf No. XXXVIII-H-4. In describing the contents of the work it is better to give the page numbers to this

<sup>1</sup> Proceedings of the sixth session of the All-India Oriental Conference held in Patna, 1930, p. 536. Journal of Oriental Research, Madras, Vol. X, p. 267.

Dr. Sarup writes about this work in the Introduction to the last Volume of his edition of the commentary on the Nirukta by Skandasvāmin and Mahesvara, 1934, p. 26 and gives quotations from it as Appendix VI (pp. 599 to 606). He does not reveal the source of his information.

transcript, since it is easier to consult this, if any scholar wants to do so, than the old, decayed, palm leaf manuscript. In this description I always give reference to this modern transcript.

The work is mentioned as Vārarucaniruktasamuccaya in the colophons. There are four sections in the work called Kalpas and at the end of these Kalpas the colophon reads : iti vāraruce nirukta-samuccaye . . . . I have not been able to find out any reference to this work in any later work in Sanskrit Literature. There is no information regarding Vararuci having written such a work. There is at present no way of finding out the identity of this Vararuci. A large number of Vararucis are known in Sanskrit Literature.

The work begins :

agnim vāyum tathā sūryam lokānām is'varān aham  
namāmi nityam deveśān nairuktasamaye sthitāḥ

athedānim mandaprajñāvabodhanārtham mantravivaraṇam niruktam  
antareṇa na sambhavati. yata āha : athāpidam antareṇa mantreṣ  
arthapratyayo na vidyate iti.

nāniruktārthavit kas'cin mantram nirvaktum arhati  
iti ca vṛddhānus'āsanam. niruktaprakriyānurodhenaiva mantrā nir-  
vaktavyāḥ. mantrārthajñānasya ca sāstrādau prayojanam uktam :

yo 'rthajñā it sakalam bhadram as'nute  
nākam eti jñānavidhūtapāpmā.

iti. sāstrānte ca yām yām devatām nirāha tasyās tasyās tādbhāv-  
yam anubhavati iti ca. vedapadārthavivaraṇe ca bāhus'rutyam  
anvesṭavyam.

bibhety alpasrutād vedo mām ayam pracaliṣyati  
iti vyāsavacanam. abahuś'rutasyāpi kartṛvacanāt tathārthābhivādi-  
bhiḥ s'raddadhānasya jantor api iti sarasvatīsūktiguṇastutya asurā<sup>1</sup>  
mudam kurvate. ato yathāśakti diśmātram pradarśyate.

After this there is a fairly detailed commentary on the following vedic mantras :

		Page
1. brahma jajñānam	Sāmaveda	I-321
2. navo navo bhavati	R̄gveda	X-85-19
3. tad viṣṇoh paramam	"	I-22-20
4. satam in nu s'arado	"	I-89-9
5. aditir dyauḥ	"	L-89-10
6. yad asya karmaṇah	Āpastamba S'rauta Sūtra	III-12-1
7. ā pra drava	R̄gveda	V-31-2
8. ayā te agne	"	IV-4-15
9. enā vo agnim	"	VII-16-1
10. mamāgne varcaḥ	"	X-128-1
11. ṛdhyāma stomam	"	X-106-11
12. ava te heļaḥ	"	I-24-14
13. ud uttamam varuṇa	"	I-24-15
14. sed agne astu	"	IV-4-7
15. udyan adya mitramaha	"	I-50-11
16. agniṁ vah pūrvyam	"	VIII-31-14
17. syonā pṛthivi	"	I-22-15
18. abhi tvā deva	"	I-24-3
19. vis've devāḥ	"	VI-52-13
20. namo mahadbhyaḥ	"	I-27-13
21. sūryo no divas pātu	"	X-158-1
22. upa tvāgnē	"	I-1-7
23. ayam te yoniḥ	"	III-29-10
24. upāvaroha jātavedaḥ Taittiriyabrahmaṇa	II-v-8-8	41
25. abhi tvā sūra	R̄gveda	VII-32-22
26. na tvāvān anyaḥ	"	VII-32-23
27. uta naḥ priyā	"	VI-61-10
28. sajoṣā indra	"	III-47-2
29. sumaṅgalir iyam	"	X-85-33

The first Kalpa ends on page 49. The colophon reads at the end of the first Kalpa : iti vāraruce niruktasamuccaye prathamaḥ kalpaḥ.

The second Kalpa begins at the bottom of p. 49 thus : pūrvasmīn kalpe prakīrtakarūpeṇa nirvacanakramāḥ pradars'āniyāḥ. idānīm jñātvā cānuṣṭhānam ity uktatvān nityakarmavīhitā mantrā vyākhyāyante. Then the following mantras are commented upon :

		Page
1. mitrasya carṣāṇidhṛitaḥ	Rgveda	III-59-6
2. mitro janān yātayati	"	III-59-1
3. pra sa mitra marthaḥ	"	III-59-2
4. ā satyena rajasā	"	I-35-2
5. ud vayam tamasaḥ	"	I-50-10
6. ud u tyam	"	I-50-1
7. citram devānām	"	I-115-1
8. tac cakṣuḥ	"	VII-66-16
9. imam me varuṇa	"	I-25-19
10. tat tvā yāmi	"	I-24-11
11. yac cid dhi te	"	I-25-1
12. yat kiñ cedam	"	VII-89-5
13. kitavāso yad riripuḥ	"	V-85-8
14. āpo hi ṣṭha	"	X-9-1
15. yo vaḥ s'ivatamaḥ	"	X-9-2
16. tasmā aram	"	X-9-3
17. s'am no deviḥ	"	X-9-4
18. iśānā vāryāṇām	"	X-9-5
19. apsu me somaḥ	"	X-9-6
20. āpaḥ prṇita	"	X-9-7
21. idam āpaḥ	"	X-9-8
22. āpo adya	"	X-9-9

The second Kalpa ends on p. 91 thus : iti sūktasya samastasyārtha-kathanam. Then follows the colophon : iti vāraruce niruktasamuccaye dvitiyāḥ kalpaḥ. The page ends here.

The third Kalpa begins on p. 92 thus : yasyai devatāyai havir gṛhitam syāt tām dhyāyed vaṣṭakariṣyan iti s'ruter ataḥ param

dars'apūrṇamāsayājyānuvākyā ājyabhāgaprabhṛti s viṣṭa kṛtpa r-  
yantā vyākhyāyante. Then the following mantras are commented  
upon :

		Page
1. agnir vṛtrāṇi	R̥gveda	VI-16-34
2. tvam somāsi	"	92
3. agniḥ pratnena	"	I-91-5
4. juṣāṇo agniḥ	Taittiriyabrahmaṇa	VIII-44-12
5. soma gīrbhiḥ	R̥gveda	96
6. agnir mūrdhā	"	I-91-11
7. bhuvo yajñasya	"	VIII-44-16
8. prajāpate	"	X-8-6
9. taverne lokāḥ	Maitrāyaṇiya Saṃhitā	X-121-10
10. agniṣomā	R̥gveda	IV-14-1
11. yuvanū etāni divi	"	102
12. indrāgnī avasā	"	I-93-9
13. gīrbhir vipraḥ	"	VII-94-7
14. endra sānasim	"	VII-93-4
15. pra sasāhiṣe	"	I-8-1
16. vi na indra	"	X-180-1
17. mṛgo na bhimāḥ	"	X-180-2
18. mahān indro ya ojasā	"	110
19. bhuvas tvam indra	"	VIII-6-1
20. piprihi devān	"	X-50-4
21. agne yad adya	"	X-2-1
		126

The third Kalpa ends on p. 128 with the commentary on this last verse. The colophon at the end reads : iti vāraruce nirukta-samuccaye tr̥tyaḥ kalpaḥ ; this colophon is on p. 129.

The fourth Kalpa begins on p. 129 as :

ekatriṁsadvidham mantram yo vety ṛksu sa mantravit  
itivacanāt ekatriṁsadvidhā mantrā vyākhyāyante. Then the  
following mantras are commented upon :

Page

1. daivyāḥ s'mitāra ārabhadhvam (Taittiriyabrahmaṇa III-vi-6-1) iti praiṣaḥ	129
2. ehy ū ṣu bravāṇi (Rgveda VI-16-16) iti āhvānam	135
3. na kir indra tvat (Rgveda IV-30-1) iti stutih	136
4. mogham annam vindate (Rgveda X-117-6) iti nindā	137
5. gauri mimāya (Rgveda IV-86-41) iti saṅkhyā	139
6. tac cakṣuḥ (Rgveda VII-66-16) iti āś'īḥ	141
7. babhrur ekaḥ (Rgveda VIII-29-1) iti karma	141
8. aham bhuvam (Rgveda X-48-1) iti vikatthanā	143
9. pr̄cchāmi tvā (Rgveda I-164-34) iti pras'nah	146
10. iyam vediḥ (Rgveda I-164-35) iti vyākaraṇam	147
11. iyam āpaḥ (Rgveda X-9-8) iti s'odhitāḥ	148
12. indra kratum na ā bhara (Rgveda VII-32-26) iti vikalpaḥ	148
13. yad indrāham yathā tvam (Rgveda VIII-14-1) iti saṅkalpaḥ	150
14. sudevo adyar (Rgveda X-95-14) iti paridevanā	151
15. yat te yamam (Rgveda X-58-1) iti anubandhaḥ	154
16. prayājān me (Rgveda X-51-8) iti yācñā	155
17. tava prayājāḥ (Rgveda X-51-9) iti prasavaḥ	157
18. o cit sakhyām sakhyā (Rgveda X-10-1) iti samvādaḥ	158
19. somam rājānam (Rgveda X-141-3) iti samuccayaḥ	161
20. bhojāyāśvam (Rgveda X-107-10) iti pras'amsā	162
21. adyā muriya (Rgveda VII-104-15) iti s'apathaḥ	163
22. prati cakṣva vi cakṣva (Rgveda VII-104-25) iti atīś'āpaḥ	164
23. <sup>1</sup> iha mada . . . (Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra VI-11-13, 14, 15) iti āmantraṇam	166
24. na mr̄tyur āsit (Rgveda X-129-2) iti ācikhyāsā	167
25. etā as'vā āplavante (Atharvaveda XX-129-1) iti pralāpaḥ	168
26. kim iyam idam āha <sup>2</sup> iti vrīlā	169

<sup>1</sup> Here the manuscript is completely damaged and only a small bit remains.

<sup>2</sup> I have not been able to trace this.

Page

27. kasya nūnam katamasya (Rgveda I-24.1) iti upadhā-	
vanam	170
28. mātā ca te pitā ca te (Vājasaneyisamhitā XXIII-24)	
iti ākros'ah	172
29. vitatau kiraṇā dvau (Atharvaveda XX-133.1) iti	
prabalihiṇī	173
30. kin te kṛṇvanti (Rgveda III-53-14) iti parivādah	174
31. yadi kṣitāyuh (Rgveda X-161-2) iti paritrāṇam	176

With the commentary on this mantra the fourth Kalpa ends at the bottom of p. 176 and the colophon reads : iti vāraruce niruktasamuccaye caturthaḥ kalpaḥ.

After this colophon follow a few stanzas thus :

kalpais' caturbhir vyākhyātam sārabhūtam ṣcām s'atam  
sahasram pañcas'atam s'lokēnānuṣṭubhā kṛtam  
sahasram pañcas'atam saṅkhyā granthasya kīrtitā  
vistārabhityā saṅkṣiptam tātparyārthāvabuddhaye  
evam niruktam ālokya mantrāṇām vivṛtam s'atam  
uktānuktaduruktāni cintayantv iha panditāḥ

Bhagavate yāskāya namah. Om namo nārāyaṇaya. namal s'ivāya. Here some stanzas from the Bṛhaddevatā are quoted. They are stanzas 35 to 39 (*a*) and stanzas 48 to 60 in the first chapter. The manuscript then closes.

The author at the end of the work speaks of having commented on 100 ḫks and he speaks of the extent of the work as 1500 granthas. From the list given above it would be noticed that there are 103 mantras in the work distributed among the four Kalpas as follows :

First Kalpa	29	Mantras
Second Kalpa	22	"
Third Kalpa	21	"
Fourth Kalpa	31	"
Total	103	"

But it will also be noticed that in the fourth Kalpa there are two mantras which were already commented upon in earlier Kalpas and they are not actually commented upon again in the fourth Kalpa. They are :

No. 6 on p. 141 ; tac cakṣuh (Rgveda VII-66-16) already commented on in the second Kalpa as No. 8 on p. 67

No. 11 on p. 148 ; idam āpah (Rgveda X-9-8) already commented on in the second Kalpa as No. 21 on p. 90.

No. 26 on p. 169 in the fourth Kalpa is a passage which I have not been able to trace. If we eliminate these three the number is one hundred. As for the number of granthas in the work, I have not been able to count the number of syllables with absolute accuracy ; but on a fairly accurate calculation I find that the number of granthas is about one thousand and two hundred. Perhaps the author gave only a rough estimate.

The work has not been mentioned by any later author, so far as I am able to investigate. But the book quotes from a large number of authors and works, all early authors. As may be naturally expected the largest number of quotations is from the Nirukta of Yāska. The following are the quotations from Yāska :

	Page
1. yata āha : athāpidam antareṇa mantreṣv artha-pratyayō na vidyata iti	1
2. Sāstrādau prayojanam uktam : yo 'rthajñā iti sakalam bhadram as'nute nākam eti jñānavidhūtāpāpmā iti ; Sāstrānte ca yām yām devatām nirāha tasyās tasyās tādbhāvyam anubhavati iti	2
3. tathāhi : tatra nāmāny ākhyātajāni iti sā. . . . ! nairuktasamamayas' ca iti	3
4. na nirbaddhā upasargā arthān nirāhuḥ iti nirukta- bhāṣyakāravacanāc ca	4

<sup>1</sup> A bit broken in the manuscript.

	Page
5. yathārtham vibhaktiḥ sannamayet iti niruktakārava- canāc ca	4
6. atra ānpūrvād gamer agras'abdo niruktaḥ	7
7. arthānityaḥ parikṣeta iti bhāṣyakāra <sup>1</sup>	10
8. uktam ca bhāṣye : tam prajñayā stauti iti	24
9. agnir vasubhir(vasur ?) vāsava iti samākhyā. tasmāt pr̄thivisthānā iti bhāṣyakāravacanam	31
10. upasargavyatyayas' ca bhāṣyakāreṇa dars'itaḥ : athāpi nir ity eṣa sam ity etasya sthāne iti	35
11. tathā hi yāskasya niruktabhāṣyakārasya vacanam : sarveṣām bhūtānām dars'anārthāya iti	65
12. tathā coktam bhāṣyakāreṇa : yac ca kiñcit prabali- hitam ādityakarmaiva tat iti	65
13. cid ity eṣo 'nekakarmā ; hi ity eṣo 'nekakarmā iti bhāṣyakāravacanāt	74
14. tathā coktam bhāṣyakāreṇa : sarvāsu devatāsv ais'var- yam vidyate iti	
15. kurutanety anarthakā upajanā bhavanti iti bhāṣya- kāravacanāt	82
16. yathārtham vibhaktiḥ sannamayet iti bhāṣyakāra- vacanāt	84
17. tathā ca niruktabhāṣyakāra āha : s'amanam rogāṇām yāvanam ca bhayānām iti	86
18. tathā hy uktam : athāsyā sāṁstavikā devatā agnil somo varuṇa iti	108
19. putraḥ puru trāyate ; niparaṇād vā ; pun narakam ; tatas trāyate iti vā ity ācāryavacanam	113
20. tathā coktam : athāsyā sāṁstavikā devatā indraḥ somo varuṇaḥ parjanya ḥtavaḥ iti	125
21. padakāreṇaitat padam nāvagṛhitam ; tathāpi bhāṣya- kāravacanāt padakāram anādṛtyaitan niruktam (the word is sūnarāḥ in R̄gveda VIII-29-1)	142

<sup>1</sup> The MS. has bhāṣyakāravan.

It will be noticed that the author refers to *yāska* in various ways, as Ācārya, Bhāṣyakāra, Niruktabhāṣyakāra, etc. In this connection the following references found in the book are of some interest :

	Page
1. yonim : veter vaninpratyayāntasya varṇavyāpattyādi- nā yonis'abdo niruktaḥ	6
2. candramāḥ cāyan pas'yan bhūtāni dravaty antarikṣam nirmātā codakasya iti dhātujatvam pradars'itam	8
3. prakaraṇavas'a eva viniyoktavya iti bhāṣyakārava- canam.	52
4. arṇhaḥs'abdo hamantar (hanter) niruddhopādher (nirū- ḍhopadhād) viparitākṣaro 'sunpratyayānto niruktaḥ	59
5. joytiḥ : dyuter ādivarṇavyāpattyā ktinpratyayāntasya jyotiḥs'abdo niruktaḥ	62
6. udakam iti hiraṇyam ucyate iti bhāṣyakāravacanāt	142

(To be continued)

## II

THE NRSIMHA CAMPŪ OF DAIVAJÑA SŪRYA PĀNDITA

AND

THE NRSIMHAVIJÑĀPANA OF S'RĪ NRSIMHĀSRAMIN

By V. RAGHAVAN, M.A., PH.D.

ON p. 191 b of Volume I of the Adyar MSS. Catalogue (1926) is found the entry : " नृसिंहविज्ञापनम्—नृसिंहाश्रमसुनिकृतम् . 10 E 31 दे 36 ". This Nṛsimhavijñāpana struck me as a little known work of the well known Advaita writer, Nṛsimhāśramin, the pupil of Girvāṇendra Sarasvati and Jagannāthāśramin, and the author of the Bheda-dhikkāra and other Advaita works. From the Maṅgala s'lokas in his works, it is plain that ' Nṛsimha ' was his favourite deity and it

is but natural to expect a hymn on his favourite deity, by Nṛsimha. It is also bound to be of greater interest to the student of philosophy, as a Stotra by an Advaitin, since it is bound to be an exposition of Advaitic principles in the garb of a hymn. It was with this curiosity that I examined this MS. when I found that the MS. really contained, not one work in full, but two works, the former without its latter part and the latter without its former part. The latter work is Nṛsimhāśramin's Nṛsimhavijñāpana and the former is a Kāvya on the same deity, Nṛsimha, a Campū viz., the Nṛsimha Campū by the poet, philosopher and astronomer, Sūrya Paṇdita.

The Nṛsimha Campū of Daivajña Sūrya Paṇdita is not an unknown work. Aufrecht notices five MSS. of it in his three volumes: two complete MSS. of the India Office, numbers 4051 and 4052; Weber, I, pp. 156-157, No. 539 which is an incomplete MS. running up to the beginning of Ucchvāsa four only; a MS. in II, 88 of Bühler's report of MSS. in Gujarat etc.; and a complete MS. in R. G. Bhandarkar's Lists of Skr. MSS. in Private Libraries in the Bombay Presidency, No. 273. To these we have to add now this incomplete MS. in the Adyar Library.

Sūrya Paṇdita describes himself as an expert in music, poetry and drama. (सङ्गीतागमकाव्यनाटकपदः) He was a versatile genius. His chief contribution is to the Sciences of astronomy and mathematics. Besides his original works and commentaries on astronomy, astrology and mathematics, Sūrya wrote in poetics the Bālabodhikā, a commentary on Deves'vara's Kavis'ikṣā called Kavikalpalatā; two Kāvyas, the Rāmakṛṣṇaviloma Kāvya with a gloss and the Nṛsimha Campū; a commentary on the Amaruśataka, named Śringārataraṅgiṇi; a Bhaktis'ataka which seems to be a devotional composition and two works in Advaita, a Tīkā on the Bhagavad Gītā named Paramārtha-prapā<sup>1</sup> and another Tīkā on the Vedānta s'atas'lōki. Besides these two, Sūrya has written a third work in Advaita, viz.,

<sup>1</sup> This gloss on the Gītā is interesting for the extracts from the Rāvaṇa-bhāṣya on the R̥gveda which it contains. These extracts were collected together by Fitz-Edward Hall, on pp. 129-134 in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal for 1862. \*

the Prabodhasudhākara. This work is available in print as one of the minor works of Saṅkara and there are some MSS. which ascribe it to Saṅkara. But it is really a work of Sūrya Pañdita as other MSS. say and, Sūrya himself mentions it as one of his eight works in the verse at the end of his Sūryaprakāśa Bijavýākhyā (India Office 2823) written in 1541 A.D. and his commentary on the Līlāvati, the Gaṇitāmr̥takūpikā, written in the same year or the next. When Sūrya wrote his former work, he was 31 years old. Before this time, i.e., 1541 A.D., he had written 8 works. Among these are two Kāvyas and one Adhyātmasāstra-work named Bodhasudhākara.

काव्यद्वयं प्रौढधीः

सूर्यो बोधसुधाकरारुद्धमकरोदध्यात्मशास्त्रेऽष्टमम् ॥

See 10 Catalogue, Eggeling, p. 1005 *a*.

The Vedāntic work referred to here is the Prabodhasudhākara now wrongly attributed to Saṅkara. In Vol. I, p. 353 *a*, Aufrecht notices a Prabodhasudhākara of a Dinakara and with reference to this, remarks in Vol. II, p. 79 *a*: "The attribution to Dinakara, as indicated in CC.I., is uncertain." There is no Dinakara separate from Sūrya; Dinakara means Sūrya. The author, Sūrya Pañdita, refers to himself by that synonym at the end of his Prabodhasudhākara. See 10 Eggeling, p. 752 *a*.

The two Kāvyas referred to by Sūrya in the verse quoted above are his Rāmakṛṣṇaviloma Kāvya and the Nṛsimha Campū. The other works, Sūrya must have written after his 31st year. The author was the son of Jñānarāja and grandson of Nāganātha. He was the descendent of one Rāma who was patronised by king Rāma of Devagiri. His native place was Pārthapura in the Vidarbhas at the confluence of the Godāvari and the Vidarbha rivers.

The Nṛsimha Campū describes the story of the incarnation of Viṣṇu as Nṛsimha to kill the demon Hiranyakasipu and to bless His devotee, Prahlāda, the demon's son. In this composition, the poet illustrates the nine Rasas also.

कुतो रसनिरूपणं त्रिघटिकावतारः कुतः  
ततो मम मतिः क्वच क्वचितं जगत्स्वामिनः । etc.

The story proper begins only in Ucchvāsa 2 : आसीद्वेत्यकुले हिरण्यकशिपुः etc. Ucchvāsa 2 ends on p. 7a of the Adyar MS. The story has been taken now upto the demon striking the pillar. There is at once the manifestation of Nṛsimha. From here begin the illustrations of the nine Rasas. The Rasas are taken from Bhayānaka which Rasa is the first to be realised by those present there, when Nṛsimha manifested Himself. Then come Vira and Bibhatsa. Here occurs a break in the MS. and the rest of the work is lost. From the MS. described by Weber, we find that in the beginning of ch. iv, the author is illustrating Adbhuta.

The contents of the first Ucchvāsa are interesting. Here the author first refers to his parentage and the work he had undertaken. Then on p. 2b, the author bows to his Guru *Girvāṇendragiri*. Then, the mountain in which Lord Nṛsimha resides is bowed to and described as the Guru of his Guru, Girvāṇendra. This Girvāṇendra must be the same as one of the two Gurus of Nṛsimhāśramin. Thus Sūrya Paṇḍita must have been a co-student of Nṛsimhāśramin under Girvāṇendra. Nṛsimhāśramin wrote his Tattvaviveka at Purusottamapura in 1547 A.D. Sūrya Paṇḍita must have been born in 1510 A.D. and continued to write up to the third quarter of the century; for he had written only eight of his works in 1541 A.D., when he was 31 years old. The whole group of writers, Girvāṇendra, Jagannāthāśrama, Sūrya Paṇḍita, Nṛsimhāśramin and Nārāyaṇāśrama, worshipped the form Nṛsimha as its favourite deity. Hence it was that Sūrya wrote the Kāvya, the Nṛsimha Campū. The close contact between Nṛsimhāśramin and Sūrya Paṇḍita is borne out by this MS. at Adyar which contains the Nṛsimhavijñāpana of the former and the Nṛsimha Campū of the latter. A similar case is the MS. in the Calcutta Sanskrit College, Vol. III, No. 75, which contains two works, of which the former seems to be a fragment of Nṛsimhāśramin's

commentary on the Saṅkṣepa Sārīraka of Sarvajñātman and the latter, Sūrya's Prabodhasudhākara wrongly ascribed to Saṅkara.

MSS. of the Nṛsimhavijñāpana are very rare. The work is however printed. There seems to be a MS. of it in the Sarasvati Bhavana, Benares, besides this incomplete MS. at Adyar. On the basis of the former MS., the work has been edited by MM. Gopinath Kavirāj, M.A., in the Prince of Wales Sarasvati Bhavana Texts, No. 52.

The work contains 246 verses. But in the Adyar MS. we have only the portion beginning from the end of verse 146. The sheets of the MS. are however continuously numbered.

The 243rd verse, at the end of this work, is interesting. It says that Nṛsimhāśramin composed this philosophical hymn at the request of Rāmacandra, son of Nṛsimha S'esa.

नृसिंहविज्ञापनमेतदित्थं नृसिंहनाम्ना यतिना व्यधायि ।  
नृसिंहशेषात्मजरामचन्द्रसंप्रार्थनावर्जितमानसेन ॥

Who are these two persons, Nṛsimha S'esa and Rāmacandra? The name Nṛsimha S'esa at once reminds us of the S'esas of Benares. It is well known that Nṛsimhāśramin stayed for long at Benares. He wrote his Tattvaviveka in 1547 A.D. at 'Puruṣottama pura (Pūri), and he wrote his own commentary on it, the Tattvaviveka dipana or Advaitaratnakos'a in the next year (1548 A.D.) at Is'varapura, i.e., Benares.<sup>1</sup>

Regarding the date of Nṛsimhāśramin, the following hitherto unmentioned external data can be taken: Agnihotrasūri, who commented on Nṛsimhāśramin's Advaitaratnakos'a, was in the court of Maṭli Yallamarāzu of Cudappa, who was a contemporary of Veṅkaṭapatiṛāya (son of Śri Raṅgarāya) who ruled between C. 1592-5 and 1614, and whose brother Matli Anantarāya's inscriptions are dated 1598 A.D. and 1605 A.D. One of Nṛsimhāśramin's Guru, Jagannāthāśrama, is mentioned with respect by Viṭṭhala, grandson of Rāmacandra, at the end of his Prasāda on Rāmacandra's Prakriyākaumudi. जगन्नाथाश्रमं वन्दे यतिवेदान्तकोविदम् । etc. p. 798, Pt. 2. Bom. Sks. and Prā. Series Edn. Viṭṭhala's father, Nṛsimha, had prepared a copy of his father's Prakriyākaumudi in 1423 A. D. (Bendall, Br. Mu. Cat. p. 145). Viṭṭhala must be assigned therefore to the second half of the 15th century and probably, he lived also in the beginning of the 16th. Thus Jagannāthāśrama is to be assigned to about 1500 A.D.

There is one S'esa Rāmacandra who has commented upon his ancestor S'esa Kṛṣṇa's Dharmānubandhi S'loka Caturdaśī.<sup>1</sup> But he is not only later but is also the son of S'esa Gopinātha. We know of a S'esa Rāmacandra who has written a commentary on the Naiṣadha. He describes himself as the pupil of S'esa Nārāyaṇa but does not mention his father's name.<sup>2</sup> There is a S'esa Nārāyaṇa who is the second son of S'esa Kṛṣṇa who flourished about 1600 A.D.<sup>3</sup> It is not therefore possible that the Rāmacandra mentioned by Nṛsimhāśramin is the Rāmacandra who commented on the Naiṣadha and who was perhaps a pupil of the son of S'esa Kṛṣṇa. The only other S'esa Rāmacandra we now know is the grandfather of S'esa Kṛṣṇa, i.e., father of S'esa Nṛsimha, the author of the Govindārnava,<sup>4</sup> in the writing of which, the son, S'esa Kṛṣṇa, also seems to have had a part. The work might have been written between 1550 and 1600 A.D. or earlier even in the first half of the 16th century. Nṛsimha's father and Kṛṣṇa's Grandfather, Rāmacandra, who is described as a great scholar in many Sāstras, may be assigned to about 1500. We do not know the name of this Rāmacandra's father; it might have been Nṛsimha, because Rāmacandra's son has that name and usually the grandfather's name is given to the grandson. It is likely that it is this Rāmacandra who was a friend and contemporary of Nṛsimhāśramin and requested him to write the Nṛsimhavijñāpana.

<sup>1</sup> Princess of Wales Sarasvatī Bhavana Texts, No. 22, 1927.

<sup>2</sup> This S'esa Rāmacandra also makes obeisance to the deity Nṛsimha at the beginning of his commentary on the Naiṣadha. See PPS. 3690. S'1. 2.

<sup>3</sup> A Ms. of S'esa Kṛṣṇa's Sūdrācāraśiromāṇi is dated 1591 A.D. (P.V. Kane, His. Dha. S'āṣṭ I. p. 641 b).

<sup>4</sup> The author of this work also makes obeisance to 'Nṛsimha'.

## REVIEW

*The Child in Ancient India*, by Kamalabai Deshpande, Ph. D. Price Rs. 2. S. N. D. T. Women's College, Poona 4.

This is the Thesis submitted by the author for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the Prague University. In this work the author describes the nine Saṃskāras or purificatory ceremonies which a child receives according to the Ritual Texts of the Hindus. She has studied for this purpose the twenty texts on Domestic Rituals available in print. She has made a good analysis of the texts (known as Gṛhyasūtras) and made a very clear presentation of the complicated rituals. The book contains about 225 pages. After an Introduction of 4 pages, there follows the book in 18 chapters. The first three chapters have the headings: What is a Saṃskāra? The Origin and Development of Saṃskāras; The Number of Saṃskāras. Then nine chapters follow describing the Saṃskāras, namely, garbhādhāna, Pumsavana, Simantonnayana, Jātakarma (Pt. I), Jātakarma (Pt. II), Nāmakaraṇa, Niṣkramana, Annaprāśana and Cauḷa. Then there are four chapters giving some general discussion of the ceremony of Upanayana and describing the ceremony. The next chapter is study on the Gṛhya-sūtras and the last is a consideration of the problem of child marriage. The author has shown a real grasp of the texts and the subject, and her judgments are always characterised by moderation and caution. The appendices are very useful. The book is quite worthy of an Indian scholar. There is a short Foreword by Prof. M. Winternitz of the Prague University, in which the learned professor speaks appreciatively of the work.

K. R.

# THE ADYAR LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

ON 1st January 1936, Dr. G. S. Arundale, President of The Theosophical Society, formally announced the establishment on this day of the Adyar Library Association, in grateful memory of the Founder of the Adyar Library, Colonel Henry Steele Olcott.

## RULES OF THE ADYAR LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

I. The Association shall be called the Adyar Library Association.

II. The general object of the Association shall be to develop the Adyar Library as the International Centre for Eastern and Western cultural studies and researches in the light of Theosophy—"cultural" taken in its broadest sense as including Philosophy, Science, Religion and Art.

III. For the furtherance of this object the Association is :

1. To collect and preserve the necessary books and manuscripts for the Adyar Library ;
2. To erect, furnish, and maintain the required buildings for the Adyar Library ;
3. To publish a Quarterly Bulletin, and such other writings and studies as are deemed conducive to the general object ;
4. To establish Fellowships and Scholarships ;
5. To hold regular meetings and conferences, at least once a year ;
6. To receive and administer donations and subscriptions ;
7. To do all other things judged conducive to the general object.

IV. There shall be three classes of Membership : (1) Ordinary Members, who pay an annual subscription of Re. 1 ; (2) Corporate Members, who pay an annual subscription of Rs. 6 ; (3) Life Members, who donate Rs. 600. The Corporate and Life-Members shall receive the *Adyar Library Bulletin* gratis.

V. The Association shall be administered by a Board, consisting of the President of The Theosophical Society as President, the Director of the Adyar Library as Vice-President, and of a Secretary and Treasurer, appointed by the President of The Theosophical Society. The Board may co-opt other members.

# THE ADYAR LIBRARY

*Director* : Dr. G. Srinivasa Murti, B.A., B.L., M.B. & C.M.,  
Vaidyaratna

*Jt. Director and Curator for Western Section* :

A. J. Hamerster

*Curator for Eastern Section* :

Prof. C. Kunhan Raja, M.A., D.Phil. (Oxon.)



## BRAHMAVIDYĀ

### THE ADYAR LIBRARY BULLETIN

*Editor* : PROF. C. KUNHAN RAJA, M.A., D.PHIL. (OXON.)

#### *Rates of Subscription* :

Life Subscription      Rs. 100  
                        or      \$ 50  
                        or      £ 10

	Per Annum	Single Copy
India (Burma & Ceylon)	...      Rs. 6	Rs. 2-8
U. S. A.	...      \$ 3	\$ 1.25
British Empire	...      Sh. 12	Sh. 5
Other Countries	...      Rs. 9	Rs. 3-8

*All Communications to be addressed to* :

THE DIRECTOR,  
*Adyar Library,*  
Adyar, Madras S., India.







**105/ADV**



**70043**

